necessary to show by stronger proofs that Macedonia was famous and great of old? And the most important place in Macedonia is that city which they restored, after, I think, the fall of the Thessalians, and which is called after their victory over them. But concerning all this I need not speak at greater

length.

And of her noble birth why should I take any further trouble to seek for clearer or more manifest proof than this? I mean that she is the daughter of a man who was considered worthy to hold the office that gives its name to the year,2 an office that in the past was powerful and actually called royal, but lost that title because of those who abused their power. But now that in these days its power has waned, since the government has changed to a monarchy, the bare honour, though robbed of all the rest, is held to counterbalance all power, and for private citizens is set up as a sort of prize and a reward of virtue, or loyalty, or of some favour done to the ruler of the empire, or for some brilliant exploit, while for the emperors, it is added to the advantages they already possess as the crowning glory and adornment. For all the other titles and functions that still retain some feeble and shadowy resemblance to the ancient constitution they either altogether despised and rejected, because of their absolute power, or they attached them to themselves and enjoy the titles for life. But this office alone, I think, they from the first did not despise, and it still gratifies them when they obtain it for the year. Indeed there is no private citizen or emperor, nor has ever

¹ Thessalonica.

² The consulship.

ίδιώτης οὐδεὶς οὔτε βασιλεύς ἐστιν ἡ γέγονεν, δς οὐ ζηλωτὸν ἐνόμισεν ὕπατος ἐπονομασθῆναι. εἰ δέ, ὅτι πρῶτος ἔτυχεν ἐκείνος καὶ γέγονεν ἀρχηγὸς τω γένει της εὐδοξίας, ελαττόν τις έχειν αὐτὸν των άλλων ύπολαμβάνει, λίαν έξαπατώμενος οὐ μανθάνει τῷ παντὶ γὰρ οἰμαι κρεῖττόν ἐστι καὶ σεμνότερον ἀρχὴν παρασχεῖν τοῖς ἐγγόνοις περιφανείας τοσαύτης ή λαβείν παρά των προ- D γόνων. ἐπεὶ καὶ πόλεως μεγίστης οἰκιστὴν γενέσθαι κρείττον ή πολίτην, και λαβείν ότιοῦν άγαθον τοῦ δοῦναι τῷ παντὶ καταδεέστερον. λαμβάνειν δε εοίκασι παρά των πατέρων οί παίδες καὶ οἱ πολίται παρὰ τῶν πόλεων οἱον άφορμάς τινας πρὸς εὐδοξίαν. ὅστις δὲ ἀποδίδωσι πάλιν έξ έαυτοῦ προγόνοις τε καὶ πατρίδι μείζονα τιμής ὑπόθεσιν, λαμπροτέραν μὲν ἐκείνην καὶ σεμνοτέραν, τοὺς πατέρας δὲ ἐνδοξοτέρους ἀποφαίνων, ούτος οὐδενὶ δοκεῖ καταλιπεῖν¹ πρὸς εὐγενείας λόγον ἄμιλλαν οὐδὲ ἔστιν ὅστις 101 έκείνου φήσει κρείττων γεγονέναι έξ άγαθων μέν γὰρ ἀγαθὸν φῦναι χρή. ὁ δὲ ἐξ ἐνδόξων ένδοξότερος γενόμενος, ές ταὐτὸν ἀρετή τής τύχης πνεούσης, ούτος ούδενὶ δίδωσιν ἀπορείν, εἰ τῆς εύγενείας εἰκότως μεταποιείται.

Εὐσεβία δέ, περὶ ἦς ὁ λόγος, παῖς μὲν ὑπάτου γέγονε, γαμετὴ δέ ἐστι βασιλέως ἀνδρείου, σώφρονος, συνετοῦ, δικαίου, χρηστοῦ καὶ πράου καὶ μεγαλοψύχου, ὃς ἐπειδὴ πατρώαν οὖσαν αὐτῷ Β

² δοκεί καταλιπείν Hertlein suggests, καταλιπείν V, M, καταλείπει MSS.

been, who did not think it an enviable distinction to be entitled consul. And if there be anyone who thinks that, because he I spoke of was the first of his line to win that title and to lay the foundations of distinction for his family, he is therefore inferior to the others, he fails to understand that he is deceived exceedingly. For it is, in my opinion, altogether nobler and more honourable to lay the foundations of such great distinction for one's descendants than to receive it from one's ancestors. For indeed it is a nobler thing to be the founder of a mighty city than a mere citizen and to receive any good thing is altogether less dignified than to give. Indeed it is evident that sons receive from their fathers, and citizens from their cities, a start, as it were, on the path of glory. But he who by his own effort pays back to his ancestors and his native land that honour on a higher scale, and makes his country show more brilliant and more distinguished, and his ancestors more illustrious, clearly yields the prize to no man on the score of native nobility. Nor is there any man who can claim to be superior to him I speak of. For the good must needs be born of good parents. But when the son of illustrious parents himself becomes more illustrious, and fortune blows the same way as his merit, he causes no one to feel doubt, if he lays claim, as is reasonable, to be of native nobility.

Now Eusebia, the subject of my speech, was the daughter of a consul, and is the consort of an Emperor who is brave, temperate, wise, just, virtuous, mild and high-souled, who, when he acquired the

την άρχην άνεκτήσατο, άφελόμενος του βία λαβόντος, γάμου τε έδειτο προς παίδων γένεσιν, οὶ κληρουομήσουσι τῆς τιμῆς καὶ τῆς έξουσίας, ταύτην άξίαν έκρινε της κοινωνίας γεγονώς ήδη σχεδόν τι της οἰκουμένης άπάσης κύριος. καίτοι πῶς ἄν τις μείζονα μαρτυρίαν ἐπιζητήσειε τῆσδε; ού μόνον περί της εύγενείας αὐτης, ύπερ δε 0 άπάντων άπλως, όσα χρην οίμαι την βασιλεί τοσούτω συνιούσαν, καθάπερ φερνήν οἴκοθεν έπιφερομένην, κομίζειν άγαθά, παιδείαν όρθήν, σύνεσιν έμμελη, άκμην καὶ ώραν σώματος καὶ κάλλος τοσούτου, ώστε αποκρύπτεσθαι τὰς άλλας παρθένους, καθάπερ οίμαι περί τη σελήνη πληθούση οἱ διαφανεῖς ἀστέρες καταυγαζόμενοι κρύπτουσι τὴν μορφήν. ἐν μὲν γὰρ τούτων οὐδέν 1 έξαρκείν δοκεί προς κοινωνίαν βασιλέως, πάντα δὲ ἄμα, ὥσπερ θεοῦ τινος ἀγαθῶ βασιλεῖ D καλήν καὶ σώφρονα πλάττοντος την νύμφην, είς ταὐτὸ συνεληλυθότα πόρρωθεν καὶ οὐκ ἀπὸ των όμμάτων έφελκυσάμενα μάλα όλβιον ήγε τον υυμφίου. κάλλος μεν γάρ της έκ του γένους βοηθείας και των άλλων άγαθων οίμαι στερόμενον οὐδὲ ἰδιώτην ἀκόλαστον ἰσχύει πείθειν τὴν γαμήλιον ἀνάψαι λαμπάδα, ἄμφω δὲ ἄμα συνελθόντα γάμον μεν ήρμοσε πολλάκις, ἀπολειπόμενα δὲ τῆς ἐκ τῶν τρόπων ἀρμονίας καὶ χάριτος οὐ 110 λίαν ἐφάνη ζηλωτά.

Ταῦτα ἐπιστάμενον σαφῶς τὸν βασιλέα τὸν σώφρονα φαίην ἂν εἰκότως πολλάκις βουλευσάμενον έλέσθαι τὸν γάμον, τὰ μὲν οἶμαι πυνθα-

¹ οὐδὲν MSS., οὐδὲ ἕν V, Hertlein.

throne that had belonged to his ancestors, and had won it back from him who had usurped it by violence, and desired to wed that he might beget sons to inherit his honour and power, deemed this lady worthy of his alliance, when he had already become master of almost the whole world. And indeed why should one search for stronger evidence than this? Evidence, I mean, not only of her native nobility, but of all those combined gifts which she who is united to so great an Emperor ought to bring with her from her home as a dowry, wit and wisdom, a body in the flower of youth, and beauty so conspicuous as to throw into the shade all other maidens beside, even as, I believe, the radiant stars about the moon at the full are outshone and hide their shape. For no single one of these endowments is thought to suffice for an alliance with an Emperor, but all together, as though some god were fashioning for a virtuous Emperor a fair and modest bride, were united in her single person and, attracting not his eyes alone, brought from afar that bridegroom blest of heaven. For beauty alone, if it lacks the support of birth and the other advantages I have mentioned, is not enough to induce even a licentious man, a mere citizen, to kindle the marriage torch, though both combineo have brought about many a match, but when they occur without sweetness and charm of character they are seen to be far from desirable.

I have good reason to say that the Emperor in his prudence understood this clearly, and that it was only after long deliberation that he chose this

^{1 &}quot;Αστερες μεν αμφί κάλαν σελάνναν άψ' αποκρύπτοισι φάεννον elδos. Sappho fr. 3.

νόμενον, όσα χρην δι' άκοης περί αὐτης μαθείν, τεκμαιρόμενον δε άπο της μητρός την εὐταξίαν. ύπερ ής τὰ μεν ἄλλα τί δεῖ λέγοντας διατρίβειν, καθάπερ οὐκ ἔχοντας ἴδιον ἐγκώμιον τῆς,1 ὑπὲρ ής ο λόγος, διελθείν; τοσούτον δὲ ἴσως ούτε Β είπεῖν οὔτε ἐπακοῦσαι πολύ καὶ ἐργῶδες, ὅτι δή γένος μεν αὐτή σφόδρα Έλληνικόν, Έλλήνων τῶν πάνυ, καὶ πόλις ἡ μητρόπολις τῆς Μακεδονίας, σωφροσύνη δὲ ὑπέρ τε Εὐάδνην τὴν Καπανέως και την Θετταλην ἐκείνην Λαοδάμειαν. αί μεν γάρ καλούς καὶ νέους καὶ ἔτι νυμφίους τους άνδρας άφαιρεθείσαι δαιμόνων βία βασκάνων ή μοιρών νήμασι τοῦ ζην ὑπερείδον διὰ τὸν ἔρωτα, ή δέ, ἐπειδή τὸ χρεών τὸν κουρίδιον αὐτης ἄνδρα C κατέλαβε, τοις παισί προσκαθημένη τοσούτον έπί σωφροσύνη κλέος αυτή ειργάσατο, ώστε τή μεν Πηνελόπη περιόντος έτι καὶ πλανωμένου τοῦ γήμαντος, προσήει τὰ μειράκια μνηστευσόμενα έκ τε Ίθάκης καὶ Σάμου καὶ Δουλιχίου, τῆ δὲ ἀνὴρ μὲν ούδεις καλός και μέγας ή ισχυρός και πλούσιος ύπερ 2 τούτων είς λόγους έλθειν ύπέμεινέ ποτε την θυγατέρα δὲ βασιλεύς έαυτῶ συνοικείν ἀξίαν έκρινε, καὶ έδρασε τὸν γάμον λαμπρῶς μετὰ τὰ D τρόπαια, έθνη καὶ πόλεις καὶ δήμους εστιών.

Εἰ δέ τις ἄρα ἐκείνων ἐπακούειν ποθεῖ, ὅπως μὲν ἐκ Μακεδονίας ἐκαλεῖτο μετὰ τῆς μητρὸς ἡ νύμφη,

¹ τη̂s Cobet adds.

Before ὑπèρ Horkel and Hertlein omit δs.
 δήμους Naber, μούσας MSS., Hertlein.

marriage, partly making enquiries about all that was needful to learn about her by hearsay, but judging also from her mother of the daughter's noble disposition. Of that mother why should I take time to say more, as though I had not to recite a special encomium on her who is the theme of my speech? But so much perhaps I may say briefly and you may hear without weariness, that her family is entirely Greek, yes Greek of the purest stock, and her native city was the metropolis of Macedonia, and she was more self-controlled than Evadne 1 the wife of Capaneus, and the famous Laodameia 2 of Thessaly. these two, when they had lost their husbands, who were young, handsome and still newly-wed, whether by the constraint of some envious powers, or because the threads of the fates were so woven, threw away their lives for love. But the mother of the Empress, when his fate had come upon her wedded lord, devoted herself to her children, and won a great reputation for prudence, so great indeed, that whereas Penelope, while her husband was still on his travels and wanderings, was beset by those young suitors who came to woo her from Ithaca and Samos and Dulichium, that lady no man however fair and tall or powerful and wealthy ever ventured to approach with any such proposals. And her daughter the Emperor deemed worthy to live by his side, and after setting up the trophies of his victories, he celebrated the marriage with great splendour, feasting nations and cities and peoples.

But should any haply desire to hear of such things as how the bride was bidden to come from Macedonia

Euripides, Suppliants 494.
 The wife of Protesilans.

τίς δὲ ἡν ὁ τῆς πομπῆς τρόπος, άρμάτων καὶ ίππων καὶ ὀχημάτων παντοδαπών χρυσφ καὶ άργύρω και όρειχάλκω μετά της άρίστης τέχνης εἰργασμένων, ἴστω παιδικῶν σφόδρα ἀκουσμάτων έπιθυμών καθάπερ γὰρ οίμαι κιθαρωδού τινος 111 δεξιοῦ τὴν τέχνην έστω δέ, εἰ βούλει, Τέρπανδρος ούτος ή ο Μηθυμναίος εκείνος, ον δη λόγος έχει δαιμονία πομπη χρησάμενον φιλομουσοτέρου τοῦ δελφίνος τυχείν ή των ξυμπλεόντων, και έπι την Λακωνικήν άκραν κομισθήναι έθελγε γάρ οίμαι τούς δυστυχείς ναύτας όσα έκείνος ἀπὸ τῆς τέχνης εἰργάσατο, αὐτῆς δὲ ἐκείνης ὑπερεώρων καὶ οὐδεμίαν ώραν ἐποιοῦντο τῆς μουσικῆς εἰ δη οὐν Β τις τοιν ἀνδροιν ἐκείνοιν τὸν κράτιστον ἐπιλεξάμενος καὶ ἀποδούς τὸν περὶ τὸ σῶμα κόσμον τῆ τέχνη πρέποντα είτα ές θέατρον παραγάγοι παντοδαπών ανδρών και γυναικών και παίδων φύσει τε καὶ ήλικία καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις ἐπιτηδεύμασι διαφερόντων, οὐκ αν οἴεσθε τοὺς μεν παίδας καὶ των ανδρών και γυναικών οπόσοι τοιούτοι είς την εσθητα και την κιθάραν αποβλέποντας έκπεπλήχθαι δεινώς πρός την όψιν, των ἀνδρών δὲ τούς άμαθεστέρους και γυναικών πλην σφόδρα ολίγων άπαν τὸ πλήθος ήδου η καὶ λύπη κρίνειν Ο τὰ κρούματα, μουσικον δὲ ἄνδρα, τοὺς νόμους 2 έξεπιστάμενον τῆς τέχνης, οὕτε μιγνύμενα τὰ μέλη της ήδουης χάριν φαύλως ἀνέχεσθαι, δυσχεραίνειν τε 3 και εί 4 τους τρόπους της μουσικής διαφθείροι

τῶν before γυναικῶν Hertlein omits.
 νόμους Hertlein suggests, λόγους MSS.

³ τε Hertlein suggests, δέ MSS. + εί [τιs] Hertlein,

with her mother, and what was the manner of the cavalcade, of the chariots and horses and carriages of all sorts, decorated with gold and silver and copper of the finest workmanship, let me tell him that it is extremely childish of him to wish to hear such things. It is like the case of some player on the cithara who is an accomplished artist-let us say if you please Terpander or he of Methymna 1 of whom the story goes that he enjoyed a divine escort and found that the dolphin cared more for music than did his fellow-voyagers, and was thus conveyed safely to the Laconian promontory.2 For though he did indeed charm those miserable sailors by his skilful performance, yet they despised his art and paid no heed to his music. Now, as I was going to say, if some one were to choose the best of those two musicians, and were to clothe him in the raiment suited to his art, and were then to bring him into a theatre full of men, women and children of all sorts, varying in temperament and age and habits besides, do you not suppose that the children and those of the men and women who had childish tastes would gaze at his dress and his lyre, and be marvellously smitten with his appearance, while the more ignorant of the men, and the whole crowd of women, except a very few, would judge his playing simply by the criterion of pleasure or the reverse; whereas a musical man who understood the rules of the art would not endure that the melodies should be wrongly mixed for the sake of giving pleasure, but would resent it if the player did not preserve

και εί ταις άρμονίαις μη δεόντως χρώτο μηδέ έπομένως τοίς νόμοις της άληθινης καὶ θείας μουσικής; όρων δε έμμενοντα τοίς νομισθείσι καὶ οὐ κίβδηλου ήδουήυ, καθαρὰν δὲ καὶ ἀκήρατου D τοίς θεαταίς ένεργασάμενον ἄπεισι τοῦτον ἐπαινῶν καὶ ἐκπληττόμενος, ὅτι δὴ σὺν τέχνη μηδὲν ἀδικῶν τὰς Μούσας τῷ θεάτρω ξυγγέγονε. τὸν δὲ τὴν άλουργίδα καὶ τὴν κιθάραν ἐπαινοῦντα ληρεῖν οίεται καὶ ἀνοηταίνειν· καὶ εἰ διὰ πλείονων 1 τὰ τοιαῦτα διηγεῖται, λέξει τε ἡδίστη κοσμῶν καὶ έπιλεαίνων τὸ φαῦλον καὶ άγεννες των διηγημάτων, γελοιότερον νομίζει τῶν ἀποτορνεύειν τὰς 113 κέγχρους ἐπιχειρούντων, καθάπερ οίμαι φασὶ τὸν Μυρμηκίδην ἀντιταττόμενον τη Φειδίου τέχνη. ούκουν οὐδὲ ήμεῖς έκόντες αὐτοὺς ταύταις ὑποθήσομεν ταίς αἰτίαις, ἱματίων πολυτελών καὶ δώρων παντοίων όρμων τε καὶ στεφάνων κατάλογον των έκ βασιλέως μακρόν τινα τούτον άδοντες, οὐδε ώς ἀπήντων οἱ δημοι δεξιούμενοι καὶ χαίροντες, οὐδὲ ὅσα κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἐκείνην λαμπρὰ καὶ ζηλωτὰ γέγονε καὶ ἐνομίσθη. ἀλλ' ἐπειδή Β των βασιλείων είσω παρήλθε καὶ της έπωνυμίας ταύτης ήξιώθη, τί πρῶτον έργον ἐκείνης γέγονε, καὶ αὖθις δεύτερον, καὶ ἐπ' αὐτῷ τρίτον, καὶ πολλά δή μάλα τὸ ἐντεῦθεν; οὐ γάρ, εἰ σφόδρα λέγειν έθέλοιμι καὶ μακρὰς ὑπὲρ τούτων βίβλους ξυντιθέναι, ἀρκέσειν ὑπολαμβάνω τῷ πλήθει τῶν έργων, όσα έκείνη φρόνησιν καὶ πραότητα καὶ

¹ διὰ πλειόνων Hertlein suggests, μετὰ πλείονος MSS.

the modes of the music and did not use the harmonies properly, and conformably to the laws of genuine and inspired music? But if he saw that he was faithful to the principles of his art and produced in the audience a pleasure that was not spurious but pure and uncontaminated, he would go home praising the musician, and filled with admiration because his performance in the theatre was artistic and did the Muses no wrong. But such a man thinks that anyone who praises the purple raiment and the lyre is foolish and out of his mind, while, if he goes on to give full details about such outward things, adorning them with an agreeable style and smoothing away all that is worthless and vulgar in the tale, then the critic thinks him more ridiculous than those who try to carve cherrystones,1 as I believe is related of Myrmecides 2 who thus sought to rival the art of Pheidias. And so neither will I, if I can help it, lay myself open to this charge by reciting the long list of costly robes and gifts of all kinds and necklaces and garlands that were sent by the Emperor, nor how the folk in each place came to meet her with welcome and rejoicing, nor all the glorious and auspicious incidents that occurred on that journey, and were reported. But when she entered the palace and was honoured with her imperial title, what was the first thing she did and then the second and the third and the many actions that followed? For however much I might wish to tell of them and to compose lengthy volumes about them, I think that, for the majority, those of her deeds will be sufficient that more conspicuously

¹ Literally seeds or small beads.

² Famed for his minute carving of ivory.

σωφροσύνην καὶ φιλανθρωπίαν ἐπιείκειάν τε καὶ ἐλευθεριότητα καὶ τὰς ἄλλας ἀρετὰς ἐξεμαρτύρησε (λαμπρότερον, ἢ νῦν ὁ παρὼν περὶ αὐτῆς λόγος δηλοῦν ἐπιχειρεῖ καὶ ἐκδιδάσκειν τοὺς πάλαι διὰ τῶν ἔργων ἐγνωκότας. οὐ μὴν ἐπειδὴ ἐκεῖνο δυσχερές, μᾶλλον δὲ ἀδύνατον ἐφάνη, παντελῶς ἄξιον ὑπὲρ ἀπάντων ἀποσιωπῆσαι, πειρᾶσθαι δὲ εἰς δύναμιν φράζειν ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν καὶ τῆς μὲν φρονήσεως ποιεῖσθαι σημεῖον καὶ τῆς ἄλλης ἀρετῆς πάσης, ὅτι τὸν γήμαντα διέθηκεν οὕτω περὶ αὐτήν, ὅσπερ οὖν ἄξιον γυναῖκα καλὴν καὶ γενναίαν.

"Ωστε ἔγωγε τῆς Πηνελόπης πολλὰ καὶ ἄλλα νομίσας ἐπαίνων ἄξια τοῦτο ἐν τοῖς μάλιστα D θαυμάζω, ὅτι δὴ τὸν ἄνδρα λίαν ἔπειθε στέργειν καὶ ἀγαπᾶν αὐτὴν ὑπερορῶντα μέν, ὡς φασί, δαιμονίων γάμων, ἀτιμάζοντα δὲ οὐ μεῖον τὴν τῶν Φαιάκων ξυγγένειαν. Καίτοι γε εἶχον αὐτοῦ πᾶσαι ἐρωτικῶς, Καλυψὼ καὶ Κίρκη καὶ Ναυσικάα· καὶ ἢν αὐταῖς τὰ βασίλεια πάγκαλα, κήπων τινῶν καὶ παραδείσων ἐν αὐτοῖς πεφυτευ- 113 μένων μάλα ἀμφιλαφέσι καὶ κατασκίοις τοῖς δένδρεσι, λειμῶνές τε ἄνθεσι ποικίλοις καὶ μαλακῆ τῆ πόα βρύοντες·

Κρηναι δ΄ έξείης πίσυρες ρέον ὕδατι λευκῷ· καὶ ἐτεθήλει περὶ τὴν οἰκίαν ἡμερὶς ἡβώωσα ¹ σταφυλῆς οἶμαι τῆς γενναίας, βριθομένη τοῖς βότρυσι· καὶ παρὰ τοῖς Φαίαξιν ἔτερα τοιαῦτα, πλὴν ὅσῷ πολυτελέστερα, ἄτε οἶμαι ποιητὰ ξὺν Β τέχνη, τῆς τῶν αὐτοφυῶν ἔλαττον μετεῖχε χάριτος καὶ ἤττον εἶναι ἐδόκει ἐκείνων ἐράσμια. τῆς

¹ ήβώωσα Cobet, ήβῶσα MSS., Hertlein.

witnessed to her wisdom and elemency and modesty and benevolence and goodness and generosity and her other virtues, than does now the present account of her, which tries to enlighten and instruct those who have long known it all from personal experience. For it would not be at all proper, merely because the task has proved to be difficult or rather impossible, to keep silence about the whole, but one should rather try, as far as one can, to tell about those deeds, and to bring forward as a proof of her wisdom and of all her other virtues the fact that she made her husband regard her as it is fitting that he

should regard a beautiful and noble wife.

Therefore, though I think that many of the other qualities of Penelope are worthy of praise, this I admire beyond all, that she so entirely persuaded her husband to love and cherish her, that he despised, we are told, unions with goddesses, and equally rejected an alliance with the Phaeacians. And yet they were all in love with him, Calypso, Circe, Nausicaa. And they had very beautiful palaces and gardens and parks withal, planted with wide-spreading and shady trees, and meadows gay with flowers, in which soft grass grew deep: "And four fountains in a row flowed with shining water." 1 And a lusty wild vine bloomed about her dwelling,2 with bunches of excellent grapes, laden with clusters. And at the Phaeacian court there were the same things, except that they were more costly, seeing that, as I suppose, they were made by art, and hence had less charm and seemed less lovely than those that were of natural growth. Now to all

¹ Odyssey 5. 70. 2 The cave of Calypso.

τρυφής δε αδ καὶ τοῦ πλούτου καὶ προσέτι τής περί τὰς νήσους ἐκείνας εἰρήνης καὶ ἡσυχίας τίνα ούκ αν ήττηθήναι δοκείτε 1 τοσούτους ανατλάντα πόνους καὶ κινδύνους καὶ ἔτι ὑφορώμενον δεινότερα 2 πείσεσθαι, τὰ μὲν ἐν θαλάττη τὰ δὲ ἐπὶ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτῆς, πρὸς έκατὸν νεανίσκους ήβῶντας εὖ μάλα Ο μόνον ἀγωνίζεσθαι μέλλοντα, ὅπερ οὐδὲ ἐν Τροία έκείνω ποτέ συνηνέχθη; εἴ τις οὖν ἔροιτο τὸν 'Οδυσσέα παίζων ὧδέ πως· τί ποτε, ὧ σοφώτατε ρήτορ ή στρατηγέ ή ο τι χρή σε ονομάζειν, τοσούτους έκων ύπέμεινας πόνους, έξον είναι όλβιον καί εὐδαίμονα, τυχὸν δὲ καὶ ἀθάνατον εἴ τι χρη ταίς ἐπαγγελίαις Καλυψοῦς πιστεύειν, σὰ δὲ έλόμενος τὰ χείρω πρὸ τῶν βελτιόνων τοσούτους σαυτῶ προστέθεικας πόνους, οὐδὲ ἐν τῆ Σχερία καταμείναι έθελήσας, έξον έκει που παυσάμενον D της πλάνης καὶ των κινδύνων ἀπηλλάχθαι· σὺ δὲ ἡμῖν ἐπὶ τῆς οἰκίας ἔγνως στρατεύεσθαι καὶ άθλους δή τινας και ἀποδημίαν έτέραν έκτελείν ούτι της πρόσθεν, ώς γε τὸ εἰκὸς ἀπονωτέραν οὐδὲ κουφοτέραν. τί δὴ οὖν οἴεσθε πρὸς ταῦτα ἐκεῖνον εἰπεῖν ἔχειν; ἄρ' οὐχ ὅτι τῆ Πηνελόπη συνείναι εθέλων τους άθλους αὐτη καὶ τὰς στρατείας χαρίεντα διηγήματα φέρειν ὑπέλαβε; ταῦτά τοι καὶ τὴν μητέρα πεποίηκεν αὐτῷ παραινούσαν μεμνήσθαι πάντων, ών τε είδε 114 θεαμάτων καὶ ὧν ήκουσεν ἀκουσμάτων,

ίνα καὶ μετόπισθε τεῆ εἴπησθα γυναικί,

² δεινότερα Hertlein suggests, δεινότατα MSS.

¹ δοκείτε Hertlein suggests, είκὸς Reiske δοκεί MSS.

that luxury and wealth, and moreover to the peace and quiet that surrounded those islands, who do you think would not have succumbed, especially one who had endured so great toils and dangers and expected that he would have to suffer still more terrible hardships, partly by sea and partly in his own house, since he had to fight all alone against a hundred youths in their prime, a thing which had never happened to him even in the land of Troy? Now if someone in jest were to question Odysseus somewhat in this fashion: "Why, O most wise orator or general, or whatever one must call you, did you endure so many toils, when you might have been prosperous and happy and perhaps even immortal, if one may at all believe the promises of Calypso? But you chose the worse instead of the better, and imposed on yourself all those hardships 1 and refused to remain even in Scheria, though you might surely have rested there from your wandering and been delivered from your perils; but behold you resolved to carry on the war in your own house and to perform feats of valour and to accomplish a second journey, not less toilsome, as seemed likely, nor easier than the first!" What answer then do you think he would give to this? Would he not answer that he longed always to be with Penelope, and that those contests and campaigns he purposed to take back to her as a pleasant tale to tell? For this reason, then, he makes his mother exhort him to remember everything, all the sights he saw and all the things he heard, and then she says: "So that in the days to come thou mayst tell it to thy wife." 2

² Odyssey 11. 223.

¹ cf. Misopogon 342A. In both passages Julian evidently echoes some line, not now extant, from Menander, Duskolos.

φησίν. ό δὲ οὐδενὸς ἐπιλαθόμενος, ἐπειδη πρώτον ἀφίκετο καὶ τῶν μειρακίων τῶν ἐπὶ τὰ βασίλεια κωμαζόντων εκράτει ξύν δίκη, πάντα άθρόως αὐτῆ διηγείτο, όσα τε έδρασε καὶ όσα ἀνέτλη, καὶ εἰ δή τι άλλο ύπὸ τῶν χρησμῶν ἀναπειθόμενος ἐκτελείν διενοείτο· ἀπόρρητον δὲ ἐποιείτο πρὸς αὐτήν οὐδὲ ἔν, ἀλλ' ήξίου κοινωνὸν γίγνεσθαι τῶν Β βουλευμάτων και ό,τι πρακτέον είη συννοείν και συνεξευρίσκειν. άρα τοῦτο ύμιν τῆς Πηνελόπης ολίγου εγκώμιου δοκεί, ή ήδη τις άλλη την εκείνης άρετην ύπερβαλλομένη γαμετή τε οὖσα βασιλέως ἀνδρείου καὶ μεγαλοψύχου καὶ σώφρονος τοσαύτην εύνοιαν ένεποίησεν αύτης τῷ γήμαντι, συγκερασαμένη τῆ παρὰ τῶν ἐρώ- C των ἐπιπνεομένη φιλία τὴν ἐκ τῆς ἀρετῆς καθάπερ ρεύμα θείον ἐπιφερομένην ταίς ἀγαθαίς καὶ γενναίαις ψυχαίς; δύο γαρ δή τώδε τινέ πίθω2 φιλίας έστον, ών ήδε κατ ίσον άρυσαμένη βουλευμάτων τε αὐτῷ γέγονε κοινωνὸς καὶ πρῶον ὄντα φύσει του βασιλέα καὶ χρηστον καὶ εὐγνώμονα προς à πέφυκε παρακαλεί μάλλον πρεπόντως καί προς συγγνώμην την δίκην τρέπει. ώστε οὐκ ἄν τις είπειν έχοι, ότω γέγονεν ή βασιλίς ήδε έν δίκη τυχον ή και παρά δίκην αιτία τιμωρίας και κολάσεως μικράς ή μείζονος. 'Αθήνησι μεν οὖν φασιν, D ότε τοις πατρίοις έθεσιν έχρωντο και έζων τοις οἰκείοις πειθόμενοι νόμοις μεγάλην καὶ πολυάνθρωπον οἰκοῦντες πόλιν, εἴ ποτε τῶν δικαζόντων

¹ ήδη Horkel, εὶ δή MSS.

 $^{^2}$ πίθω Bruno Friederich, πειθώ τε καl ἰδέα MSS., Hertlein, τε καl ἰδέα Cobet omits.

And indeed he forgot nothing, and no sooner had he come home and vanquished, as was just, the youths who caroused in the palace, than he related all to her without pause, all that he had achieved and endured, and all else that, obeying the oracles, he purposed still to accomplish.1 And from her he kept nothing secret, but chose that she should be the partner of his counsels and should help him to plan and contrive what he must do. And do you think this a trifling tribute to Penelope, or is there not now found to be yet another woman whose virtue surpasses hers, and who, as the consort of a brave, magnanimous and prudent Emperor, has won as great affection from her husband, since she has mingled with the tenderness that is inspired by love that other which good and noble souls derive from their own virtue, whence it flows like a sacred fount? For there are two jars,2 so to speak, of these two kinds of human affection, and Eusebia drew in equal measure from both, and so has come to be the partner of her husband's counsels, and though the Emperor is by nature merciful, good and wise, she encourages him to follow yet more becomingly his natural bent, and ever turns justice to mercy. So that no one could ever cite a case in which this Empress, whether with justice, as might happen, or unjustly, has ever been the cause of punishment or chastisement either great or small. Now we are told that at Athens, in the days when they employed their ancestral customs and lived in obedience to their own laws, as the inhabitants of a great and humane city, whenever the

Odyssey 23. 284. ² ef. Iliad 24. 527; Oration 7. 236 c.

305

VOL. I.

αί ψήφοι κατ' ἴσον γένοιντο τοῖς φεύγουσι πρὸς τους διώκοντας, την της 'Αθηνάς ἐπιτιθεμένην τῷ την δίκην οφλήσειν μέλλοντι απολύειν άμφω της αίτίας, τὸν μὲν ἐπάγοντα τὴν κατηγορίαν τοῦ 115 δοκείν είναι συκοφάντην, τὸν δέ, ώς εἰκός, τοῦ δοκείν ένοχον είναι τῷ πονηρεύματι. τοῦτον δή φιλάνθρωπον όντα καὶ χαρίεντα τὸν νόμον ἐπὶ τῶν δικών, ας βασιλεύς κρίνει, σωζόμενον πραότερον αύτη καθίστησιν. οὐ γὰρ ἂν ὁ φεύγων παρ' όλίγου έλθη την ίσην έν ταις ψήφοις λαχείν, πείθει, την ύπερ αὐτοῦ δέησιν προσθείσα καὶ ίκετηρίαν, ἀφείναι πάντως της αιτίας, ὁ δὲ έκων έκόντι τῷ θυμῷ χαρίζεται τὰ τοιαῦτα, καὶ οὐ, καθά- Β περ" Ομηρός φησι του Δία ἐκβιαζόμενον παρά τῆς γαμετής δμολογείν 1 ",τι ξυγχωροίη, δίδωσιν έκων ἀέκοντί γε θυμώ. καὶ τυχὸν οὐκ ἄτοπον γαλεπώς καὶ μόλις τὰ τοιαῦτα ξυγχωρείν κατὰ άνδρων ύβριστών καὶ άλαζόνων. άλλ' οὐδὲ 3 γάρ εὶ σφόδρα ἐπιτήδειοί τινές εἰσι πάσχειν κακῶς καὶ κολάζεσθαι, τούτους έκ παντός ἀπολέσθαι χρεών δ δή και ή βασιλίς ήδε ξυννοούσα κακὸν μέν ουδεν εκέλευσεν ούτε άλλο ποτε ούτε 4 κόλασιν ούτε C τιμωρίαν ἐπαγαγεῖν οὐχ ὅπως βασιλεία τινὸς ἡ πόλει, άλλ' οὐδὲ οἰκία μιᾶ τῶν πολιτῶν. προσθείην δ' αν έγωγε θαρρών εδ μάλα, ὅτι μηδὲν

 $^{^1}$ φησι τὸν Δία ἐκβιαζόμενον — ὁμολογεῖν Cobet, φησιν, ἐκβιαζόμενος — ὁμολογεῖ MSS., Hertlein, ἐκβιαζόμενον V, ὁμολογεῖν V, M.

½ ξυγχωρεῖ Reiske.
 ¾ ἀλλ' οὐδὲ Hertlein suggests.
 ¾ ἐκέλευσεν οὕτε ἄλλο ποτε οὕτε Hertlein suggests, οὕτε ἤτησεν ἄλλω ποτέ τινι οὕτε MSS.

votes of the jurymen were cast evenly for defendant and plaintiff, the vote of Athene1 was awarded to him who would have incurred the penalty, and thus both were acquitted of guilt, he who had brought the accusation, of the reputation of sycophant, and the defendant, naturally, of the guilt of the crime. Now this humane and gracious custom is kept up in the suits which the Emperor judges, but Eusebia's mercy goes further. For whenever the defendant comes near to obtaining an equal number of votes, she persuades the Emperor, adding her request and entreaty on his behalf, to acquit the man entirely of the charge. And of free will with willing heart he grants the boon, and does not give it as Homer says Zeus, constrained by his wife, agreed as to what he should concede to her "of free will but with soul unwilling." 2 And perhaps it is not strange that he should concede this pardon reluctantly and under protest in the case of the violent and depraved. But not even when men richly deserve to suffer and be punished ought they to be utterly ruined. Now since the Empress recognises this, she has never bidden him inflict any injury of any kind, or any punishment or chastisement even on a single household of the citizens, much less on a whole kingdom or city. And I might add, with the utmost confidence that I am speaking the absolute truth, that in the case of no man or woman is it possible to charge her with any misfortune that has happened, but all the benefits that she

2 Iliad 4. 43.

¹ The traditional founding of the ancient court of the Areopagus, which tried cases of homicide, is described in Aeschylus, *Eumenides*. Orestes, on trial at Athens for matricide, is acquitted, the votes being even, by the decision of Athene, who thereupon founds the tribunal, 485 foll.

ψεῦδός φημι, ώς οὐδὲ ἐφ' ἐνὸς ἀνδρὸς ἡ γυναικὸς μιᾶς ἔστιν αὐτὴν αἰτιᾶσθαι ξυμφορᾶς τω τῆς τυχούσης, ἀγαθὰ δὲ ὅσα καὶ οὕστινας δρᾶ καὶ έδρασεν, ήδέως αν ύμιν τὰ πλείστα έξαριθμησαίμην καθ' εκαστα ἀπαγγέλλων, ώς ὅδε μεν τον πατρώου δι' ἐκείνην νέμεται κλήρου, ἐκείνος δὲ άπηλλάγη τιμωρίας, ὀφλήσας τοῖς νόμοις, ἄλλος D συκοφαντίαν διέφυγε, παρ' ολίγον έλθων κινδύνου, τιμής δὲ ἔτυχον καὶ ἀρχής μυρίοι. καὶ ταῦτα οὐκ έστιν όστις έμε ψεύδεσθαι των απάντων φήσει, εί καὶ ὀνομαστὶ τοὺς ἄνδρας μὴ καταλέγοιμι. ἀλλ' όκνῶ, μή τισιν ἐξονειδίζειν δόξω τὰς συμφορὰς καὶ οὐκ ἔπαινον τῶν ταύτης ἀγαθῶν, κατάλογον δὲ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων συγγράφειν ἀτυχημάτων. τοσούτων δὲ ἔργων μηδὲν παρασχέσθαι μηδὲ εἰς τὸ ἐμφανὲς ἄγειν τεκμήριον κενόν πως είναι δοκεί 116 καὶ ές ἀπιστίαν ἄγει 1 τον ἔπαινον. οὐκοῦν ἐκείνα παραιτησάμενος, όπόσα γ' έμοί τε είπειν άνεπίφθονον ταύτη τε ἀκούειν καλὰ λέγοιμ' αν ήδη.

Έπειδη γὰρ την τοῦ γήμαντος εὖνοιαν τηλαυγέστατον πρόσωπον, κατὰ τὸν σοφὸν Πίνδαρον,
ἀρχομένη τῶν ἔργων ἔθετο, γένος τε ἄπαν καὶ
ἔυγγενεῖς εὐθὺς ἐνέπλησε τιμῆς, τοὺς μὲν ἤδη
γνωρίμους καὶ πρεσβυτέρους ἐπὶ μειζόνων τάττουσα πράξεων καὶ ἀποφήνασα μακαρίους καὶ
ζηλωτοὺς βασιλεῖ τ' ἐποίησε φίλους καὶ τῆς
εὐτυχίας τῆς παρούσης ἔδωκε τὴν ἀρχήν. καὶ Β

¹ ἄγει Cobet, ἄγειν MSS., Hertlein.

confers and has conferred, and on whom, I would gladly recount in as many cases as possible, and report them one by one, how for instance this man, thanks to her, enjoys his ancestral estate, and that man has been saved from punishment, though he was guilty in the eyes of the law, how a third escaped a malicious prosecution, though he came within an ace of the danger, how countless persons have received honour and office at her hands. And on this subject there is no one of them all who will assert that I speak falsely, even though I should not give a list of those persons by name. But this I hesitate to do. lest I should seem to some to be reproaching them with their sufferings, and to be composing not so much an encomium of her good deeds as a catalogue of the misfortunes of others. And yet, not to cite any of these acts of hers, and to bring no proof of them before the public seems perhaps to imply that they are lacking, and brings discredit on my encomium. Accordingly, to deprecate that charge, I shall relate so much as it is not invidious for me to speak or for her to hear.

When she had, in the beginning, secured her husband's good-will for her actions like a "frontage shining from afar," to use the words of the great poet Pindar,¹ she forthwith showered honours on all her family and kinsfolk, appointing to more important functions those who had already been tested and were of mature age, and making them seem fortunate and enviable, and she won for them the Emperor's friendship and laid the foundation of their present

¹ Olympian Ode 6. 4. Pindar says that, as though he were building the splendid forecourt of a house, he will begin his Ode with splendid words.

γὰρ εἴ τῷ δοκοῦσιν, ὥσπερ οὖν ἀληθές, δι' αὐτοὺς τίμιοι, ταύτη γε οἶμαι προσθήσει τὸν ἔπαινον· δῆλον γὰρ ὅτι μὴ τῆ τοῦ γένους κοινωνία μόνον, πολὺ δὲ πλέον ἀρετῆ φαίνεται νέμουσα· οὖ μεῖζον οὐκ οἶδα ὅπως τις ἐγκώμιον ἐρεῖ. περὶ μὲν τούσδε γέγονε τοιάδε. ὅσοι δὲ ἀγνῶτες ἔτι διὰ νεότητα τοῦ γνωρισθῆναι καὶ ὁπωσοῦν ἐδέοντο, τούτοις Ο ἔλάττονας διένειμε τιμάς. ἀπέλιπε δὲ οὐδὲν εὐεργετοῦσα ξύμπαντας. καὶ οὐ τοὺς ξυγγενεῖς μόνον τοσαῦτα ἔδρασεν ἀγαθά, ξενίαν δὲ ὅτῷ πρὸς τοὺς ἐκείνης πατέρας ὑπάρξασαν ἔγνω, οὐκ ἀνόνητον ἀφῆκε τοῖς κτησαμένοις, τιμᾶ δὲ οἶμαι καὶ τούτους καθάπερ ξυγγενεῖς, καὶ ὅσους τοῦ πατρὸς ἐνόμισε φίλους, ἄπασιν ἔνειμε τῆς φιλίας ἔπαθλα θαυ- D μαστά.

Έγω δέ, ἐπειδή μοι τεκμηρίων καθάπερ ἐν δικαστηρίω τὸν λόγον ὁρῶ δεόμενον, αὐτὸς ὑμῖν ἐμαυτὸν τούτων ἐκείνω μάρτυρα καὶ ἐπαινέτην παρέξομαι ἀλλ' ὅπως μου μή ποτε ὑπιδόμενοι τὴν μαρτυρίαν πρὶν ἐπακοῦσαι τῶν λόγων διαταράττησθε, ὅμνυμι ὑμῖν, ὡς οὐδὲν ψεῦδος οὐδὲ πλάσμα ἐρῶ· ὑμεῖς δὲ κὰν ἀνωμότω ἐπιστεύσατε πάντα οὐ κολακείας ἕνεκα λέγειν.² ἔχω γὰρ ἤδη 111 τοῦ θεοῦ διδόντος καὶ τοῦ βασιλέως ἄπαντα τὰ ἀγαθά, αὐτῆς γε οἶμαι καὶ ταύτης ³ ξυμπροθυμουμένης, ὑπὲρ ὧν ἄν τις κολακεύων ἄπαντα ἀφείη

3 αὐτῆς γε—ταύτης Hertlein suggests, αὐτοῦ τε—αὐτῆς MSS.

¹ ἐκείνω Hertlein suggests, ἐκείνων MSS.

 $^{^2}$ κάν—ἐπιστεύσατε πάντα—λέγειν Cobet, καλ—πιστεύσετε πάντα—λέγοντι MSS., πάντως V, Hertlein, πιστεύσατε V.

prosperity. And if anyone thinks, what is in fact true, that on their own account they are worthy of honour, he will applaud her all the more. For it is evident that it was their merit, far more than the ties of kinship, that she rewarded; and one could hardly pay her a higher compliment than that. Such then was her treatment of these. And to all who, since they were still obscure on account of their youth, needed recognition of any sort, she awarded lesser honours. In fact she left nothing undone to help one and all. And not only on her kinsfolk has she conferred such benefits, but whenever she learned that ties of friendship used to exist with her ancestors, she has not allowed it to be unprofitable to those who owned such ties, but she honours them. I understand, no less than her own kinsfolk, and to all whom she regards as her father's friends she dispensed wonderful rewards for their friendship.

But since I see that my account is in need of proofs, just as in a law-court, I will offer myself to bear witness on its behalf to these actions and to applaud them. But lest you should mistrust my evidence and cause a disturbance before you have heard what I have to say, I swear that I will tell you no falsehood or fiction; although you would have believed, even without an oath, that I am saying all this without intent to flatter. For I already possess, by the grace of God and the Emperor, and because the Empress too was zealous in my behalf, all those blessings to gain which

ρήματα, ώστε, εἰ μὲν πρὸ τούτων ἔλεγον, ἴσως έχρην ορρωδείν την άδικον ύποψίαν νῦν δὲ ἐν ταύτη γεγονώς τη τύχη καὶ ἀπομνημονεύων τών έκείνης είς έμαυτὸν έργων παρέξομαι ύμιν εὐγνωμοσύνης μὲν ἐμαυτοῦ σημεῖον, μαρτύριον δὲ άληθες των έκείνης έργων. πυνθάνομαι γάρ Β δή καὶ Δαρεῖον, έως έτι δορυφόρος ήν Περσῶν μονάρχου, τῷ Σαμίφ ξένφ περὶ τὴν Αίγυπτον συμβαλείν φεύγοντι την αύτοῦ, καὶ λαβόντα φοινικίδα τινὰ δῶρον, οὖ σφόδρα έπεθύμει, τὴν Σαμίων ὕστερον ἀντιδοῦναι τυραννίδα, όπηνίκα, οίμαι, της 'Ασίας άπάσης κύριος κατέστη. εί δη οῦν καὶ αὐτὸς πολλά μὲν παρ' αὐτῆς, ὅτε ἔτι ζῆν ἐξῆν ἐν ἡσυχία, τὰ μέγιστα δὲ δι' αὐτὴν παρὰ τοῦ γενναίου καὶ μεγαλόφρονος C βασιλέως λαβων όμολογοίην του μεν αντιδούναι τὴν ἴσην λείπεσθαι· ἔχει γάρ, οἶμαι, ξύμπαντα παρ' αὐτοῦ τοῦ καὶ ἡμῖν χαρισαμένου λαβοῦσα· τῶ βούλεσθαι δὲ τὴν μνήμην ἀθάνατον αὐτῆ τῶν έργων γενέσθαι καὶ ές ύμᾶς ταῦτα ἀπαγγέλλειν τυχὸν οὐκ ἀγνωμονέστερος φανοῦμαι τοῦ Πέρσου, είπερ είς τὴν γνώμην ὁρῶντα χρὴ κρίνειν, ἀλλ' οὐχ ότω παρέσχεν ή τύχη πολλαπλάσιον ἀποτίσαι τὸ εὐεργέτημα.

Τί ποτε οὖν ἐγὰ τοσοῦτον εὖ παθεῖν φημι καὶ D ἀνθ' ὅτου τὸν ἄπαντα χρόνον ὑπόχρεων ἐμαυτὸν

a flatterer would leave nothing unsaid, so that, if I were speaking before obtaining these, perhaps I should have to dread that unjust suspicion. But as it is, since this is the state of my fortunes, I will recall her conduct to me, and at the same time give you a proof of my own right-mindedness and truthful evidence of her good deeds. I have heard that Darius, while he was still in the bodyguard of the Persian monarch,1 met, in Egypt, a Samian stranger 2 who was an exile from his own country, and accepted from him the gift of a scarlet cloak to which Darius had taken a great fancy, and that later on, in the days when, I understand, he had become the master of all Asia, he gave him in return the tyranny of Samos. And now suppose that I acknowledge that, though I received many kindnesses at Eusebia's hands, at a time when I was still permitted to live in peaceful obscurity, and many also, by her intercession, from our noble and magnanimous Emperor, I must needs fall short of making an equal return; for as I know, she possesses everything already, as the gift of him who was so generous to myself; yet since I desire that the memory of her good deeds should be immortal, and since I am relating them to you, perhaps I shall not be thought less mindful of my debt than the Persian, seeing that in forming a judgment it is to the intention that one must look, and not to an instance in which fortune granted a man the power to repay his obligation many times over.

Why, then, I say that I have been so kindly treated, and in return for what I acknowledge that I am her

¹ Cambyses.
² Syloson, Herodotus 3. 139; cf. Julian, Epistle 29; Themistius 67 A, 109 D.

είναι χάριτος όμολογῶ τῆδε, σφόδρα ὥρμησθε ακούειν. έγω δε οὐκ αποκρύψομαι εμοί γαρ βασιλεύς ούτοσὶ σχεδον έκ παιδος νηπίου γεγονώς ήπιος πάσαν ύπερεβάλλετο φιλοτιμίαν, κινδύνων τε έξαρπάσας τηλικούτων, ους ουδ αν ήβων ανήρ εὖ μάλα διαφύγοι, μη θείας 118 τινὸς καὶ ἀμηχάνου σωτηρίας τυχών, είτα τὴν οἰκίαν καταληφθεῖσαν καθάπερ ἐπ' ἐρημίας παρά του των δυναστών ἀφείλετο ξύν δίκη καὶ ἀπέφηνεν αὖθις πλούσιον. καὶ ἄλλα αν έχοιμι περί αὐτοῦ πρὸς ὑμᾶς εἰπεῖν εἰς ἐμαυτὸν ἔργα πολλής άξια χάριτος, ύπερ ων τον άπαντα χρόνον εύνουν έμαυτον έκείνω και πιστον παρέχων οὐκ οἶδα ἐκ τίνος αἰτίας τραχυτέρως ἔχοντος Β ήσθόμην έναγχος. ή δὲ ἐπειδή τὸ πρώτον ήκουσεν άδικήματος μεν ούδενος όνομα, ματαίας δὲ ἄλλως ὑποψίας, ήξίου διελέγχειν καὶ μὴ πρότερου προσέσθαι μηδε ενδέξασθαι ψευδή καὶ άδικον διαβολήν, και οὐκ ἀνῆκε ταῦτα δεομένη πρίν έμε ήγαγεν ές όψιν την βασιλέως καὶ τυχείν έποίησε λόγου και ἀπολυομένω πασαν αίτίαν άδικου συνήσθη, καὶ οἴκαδε ἐπιθυμοῦντι πάλιν άπιέναι πομπην ἀσφαλη παρέσχεν, ἐπιτρέψαι 0 πρώτον του βασιλέα ξυμπείσασα. δαίμονος δέ, όσπερ οὖν ἐώκει μοι τὰ πρόσθεν μηχανήσασθαι, ή τινος ξυντυχίας άλλοκότου την όδον ταύτην ύποτεμομένης, ἐποψόμενον πέμπει τὴν Ἑλλάδα, ταύτην αιτήσασα παρά βασιλέως ύπερ έμου καί αποδημούντος ήδη την χάριν, ἐπειδή με λόγοις έπέπυστο χαίρειν καὶ παιδεία το χωρίον έπιτήδειον είναι ξυννοοῦσα. ἐγὰ δὲ τότε μὲν αὐτῆ

debtor for all time, that is what you are eager to hear. Nor shall I conceal the facts. The Emperor was kind to me almost from my infancy, and he surpassed all generosity, for he snatched me from dangers so great that not even "a man in the strength of his youth" 1 could easily have escaped them, unless he obtained some means of safety sent by heaven and not attainable by human means, and after my house had been seized by one of those in power, as though there were none to defend it, he recovered it for me, as was just, and made it wealthy once more. And I could tell you of still other kindnesses on his part towards myself, that deserve all gratitude, in return for which I ever showed myself loyal and faithful to him; but nevertheless of late I perceived that, I know not why, he was somewhat harsh towards me. Now the Empress no sooner heard a bare mention, not of any actual wrong-doing but of mere idle suspicion, than she deigned to investigate it, and before doing so would not admit or listen to any falsehood or unjust slander, but persisted in her request until she brought me into the Emperor's presence and procured me speech with him. And she rejoiced when I was acquitted of every unjust charge, and when I wished to return home, she first persuaded the Emperor to give his permission, and then furnished me with a safe escort. Then when some deity, the one I think who devised my former troubles, or perhaps some unfriendly chance, cut short this journey, she sent me to visit Greece, having asked this favour on my behalf from the Emperor, when I had already left the country. This was because she had learned that I delighted in literature, and she knew that that place is the home of culture. Then

¹ Iliad 12. 382 ἀνὴρ οὐδὲ μάλ' ἡβῶν.

καὶ πρώτω γε, ώς εἰκός, βασιλεῖ πολλὰ καὶ D ἀγαθὰ διδόναι τὸν θεὸν ηὐχόμην, ὅτι μοι τὴν ἀληθινὴν ποθοῦντι καὶ ἀγαπῶντι πατρίδα παρ-έσχον ἰδεῖν ἐσμὲν γὰρ τῆς Ἑλλάδος οἱ περὶ τὴν Θράκην καὶ τὴν Ἰωνίαν οἰκοῦντες ἔγγονοι, καὶ ὅστις ἡμῶν μὴ λίαν ἀγνώμων, ποθεῖ προσειπεῖν τοὺς πατέρας καὶ τὴν χώραν αὐτὴν ἀσπάσασθαι. ὁ δὴ καὶ ἐμοὶ πάλαι μὲν ἡν, ὡς εἰκός, ποθεινόν, καὶ ὑπάρξαι μοι τοῦτο ἐβουλόμην μᾶλλον ἡ πολὺ χρυσίον καὶ ἀργύριον. ἀνδρῶν γὰρ ἀγαθῶν φημι ξυντυχίαν πρὸς χρυσίου πλῆθος ὁσονδηοῦν ἐξεταζομένην καθέλκειν τὸν ζυγὸν καὶ οὐκ ἐπιτρέπειν τῷ σώφρονι κριτῆ οὐδὲ ἐπ΄

ολίγου ροπής επιστήσαι.

Παιδείας δὲ ενεκα καὶ φιλοσοφίας πέπουθεν οίμαι νῦν τὰ τῆς Ἑλλάδος παραπλήσιόν τι τοις Αίγυπτίοις μυθολογήμασι καὶ λόγοις. λέγουσι γαρ δή καὶ Αἰγύπτιοι τον Νείλον παρ Β αὐτοῖς εἶναι τά τ' ἄλλα σωτῆρα καὶ εὐεργέτην της χώρας και ἀπείργειν αὐτοῖς τὴν ὑπὸ τοῦ πυρὸς φθοράν, ὁπόταν ήλιος διὰ μακρῶν τινων περιόδων άστροις γενναίοις συνελθών ή συγγενόμενος έμπλήση τον άέρα πυρός καὶ ἐπιφλέγη τὰ σύμπαντα. οὐ γὰρ ἰσχύει, φασίν, ἀφανίσαι οὐδὲ ἐξαναλῶσαι τοῦ Νείλου τὰς πηγάς. οὔκουν οὐδὲ ἐξ Ἑλλήνων παντελῶς οἴχεται φιλοσοφία, Ο οὐδὲ ἐπέλιπε τὰς ᾿Αθήνας οὐδὲ την Σπάρτην οὐδὲ την Κόρινθον ήκιστα δέ έστι τούτων 1 των πηγών έκητι τὸ "Αργος πολυδίψιον πολλαὶ μὲν γὰρ ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ ἄστει, πολλαὶ δὲ καὶ πρὸ τοῦ ἄστεος περί του παλαιου έκείνου Μάσητα την Πειρήνην

indeed I prayed first, as is meet, for the Emperor, and next for Eusebia, that God would grant them many blessings, because when I longed and desired to behold my true fatherland, they made it possible. For we who dwell in Thrace and Ionia are the sons of Hellas, and all of us who are not devoid of feeling long to greet our ancestors and to embrace the very soil of Hellas. So this had long been, as was natural, my dearest wish, and I desired it more than to possess treasures of gold and silver. For I consider that intercourse with distinguished men, when weighed in the balance with any amount whatever of gold, drags down the beam, and does not permit a prudent judge even to hesitate over a slight turn of the scale.

Now, as regards learning and philosophy, the condition of Greece in our day reminds one somewhat of the tales and traditions of the Egyptians. For the Egyptians say that the Nile in their country is not only the saviour and benefactor of the land, but also wards off destruction by fire, when the sun, throughout long periods, in conjunction or combination with fiery constellations, fills the atmosphere with heat and scorches everything. For it has not power enough, so they say, to evaporate or exhaust the fountains of the Nile. And so too neither from the Greeks has philosophy altogether departed, nor has she forsaken Athens or Sparta or Corinth. And, as regards these fountains, Argos can by no means be called "thirsty," for there are many in the city itself and many also south of the city, round about Mases,2 famous of old. Yet Sicyon, not Corinth,

¹ Iliad 4. 171. ² The port of Argolis.

δὲ αὐτὴν ὁ Σικυὼν ἔχει καὶ οὐχ ἡ Κόρινθος. τῶν ᾿Αθηνῶν δὲ πολλὰ μὲν καὶ καθαρὰ καὶ ἐπιχώρια τὰ νάματα, πολλὰ δὲ ἔξωθεν ἐπιρρεῖ καὶ ἐπιφέρεται τίμια τῶν ἔνδον οὐ μεῖον· οἱ δὲ ἀγαπῶσι καὶ στέργουσι, πλουτεῖν ἐθέλοντες οὖ μόνου D

σχεδον ο πλούτος ζηλωτόν.

Ημείς δὲ τί ποτε ἄρα πεπόνθαμεν; καὶ τίνα νῦν περαίνειν διανοούμεθα 1 λόγον, εί μη της φίλης Έλλάδος ἔπαινον, ής 2 οὐκ ἔστι μνησθέντα μὴ πάντα θαυμάζειν; άλλ' οὐ φήσει τις τυχὸν ύπομνησθείς των έμπροσθεν ταῦτα εθέλειν ήμας εξ άρχης διελθείν, καθάπερ δὲ τοὺς Κορυβαντιώντας ύπο των αύλων ἐπεγειρομένους χορεύειν καὶ πηδαν ούδενὶ ξύν λόγω, καὶ ήμας ύπο της μνήμης 19 των παιδικών άνακινηθέντας άσαι της χώρας καί τῶν ἀνδρῶν ἐγκώμιον. πρὸς δὴ τοῦτον ἀπολογείσθαι χρεών ὦδέ πως λέγοντα. ὦ δαιμόνιε, καὶ τέχνης άληθως γενναίας ήγεμών, σοφον μέν χρημα ἐπινοείς, οὐκ ἐφιείς οὐδὲ ἐπιτρέπων τῶν έπαινουμένων οὐδὲ ἐπὶ σμικρὸν μεθίεσθαι, ἄτε αὐτὸς οἰμαι ξὺν τέχνη τοῦτο δρών. ἡμῖν δὲ τὸν έρωτα τούτον, δν σύ φης αίτιον είναι της έν τοίς Β λόγοις ἀταξίας, ἐπειδή προσγέγονεν, οίμαι, παρακελεύεσθαι μή σφόδρα όκνειν μηδε εύλαβεισθαι τὰς αἰτίας. οὐ γὰρ ἀλλοτρίων ἀπτόμεθα ὁλόγων δείξαι έθέλοντες, όσων ημίν άγαθων αίτία γέγονε τιμώσα τὸ φιλοσοφίας ὄνομα. τοῦτο δὲ οὐκ οἶδα ουτινά μοι τρόπου ἐπικείμενου ἀγαπήσαντι μὲν

3 άπτόμεθα Cobet, ήττώμεθα V, ήψάμεθα MSS., Hertlein.

¹ περαίνειν διανοούμεθα Hertlein suggests, διαπεραίνειν ολόμεθα MSS.
2 η S Horkel adds.

possesses Peirene itself. And Athens has many such streams, pure and springing from the soil, and many flow into the city from abroad, but no less precious than those that are native. And her people love and cherish them and desire to be rich in that which alone makes wealth enviable.

But as for me, what has come over me? And what speech do I intend to achieve if not a panegyric of my beloved Hellas, of which one cannot make mention without admiring everything? But perhaps someone, remembering what I said earlier, will say that this is not what I intended to discuss when I began, and that, just as Corybants when excited by the flute dance and leap without method, so I, spurred on by the mention of my beloved city. am chanting the praises of that country and her people. To him I must make excuse somewhat as follows: Good sir, you who are the guide to an art that is genuinely noble, that is a wise notion of yours, for you do not permit or grant one to let go even for a moment the theme of a panegyric, seeing that you yourself maintain your theme with skill. Yet in my case, since there has come over me this impulse of affection which you say is to blame for the lack of order in my arguments, you really urge me, I think, not to be too much afraid of it or to take precautions against criticism. For I am not embarking on irrevelant themes if I wish to show how great were the blessings that Eusebia procured for me because she honoured the name of philosophy. And yet the name of philosopher which has been, I

εδ μάλα τὸ ἔργον καὶ ἐρασθέντι δεινώς τοῦ πράγματος, ἀπολειφθέντι δὲ οὐκ οίδα ὅντινα τρόπον ὄνομα ἐτύγχανε μόνον καὶ λόγος ἔργου C στερόμενος. ή δε ετίμα καὶ τούνομα αἰτίαν γαρ δη άλλην ούτε αὐτὸς εύρίσκω ούτε άλλου του πυθέσθαι δύναμαι, δι' ην ούτω μοι πρόθυμος γέγονε βοηθός καὶ ἀλεξίκακος καὶ σώτειρα, την τοῦ γενναίου βασιλέως εὔνοιαν ἀκέραιον ήμιν και ἀσινή μένειν ξύν πολλώ πόνω πραγματευσαμένη, ής μείζον άγαθον ούποτε έγώ τι των ἀνθρωπίνων νομίσας έάλων, οὐ τὸν ἐπὶ γῆς καὶ ὑπὸ γῆς χρυσὸν ἀντάξιον οὐδ' ἀργύρου πληθος, D όπόσος νῦν ἐστιν ὑπ' αὐγὰς ἡλίου, καὶ εἴ ποτε άλλος προσγένοιτο, των μεγίστων όρων αὐταίς, οίμαι, πέτραις καὶ δένδρεσι μεταβαλλόντων είς τήνδε την φύσιν, οὐδὲ ἀρχην την μεγίστην οὐδὲ άλλο των πάντων οὐδέν ἐκ μὲν γὰρ δὴ ἐκείνης ταῦτά μοι γέγονε πολλὰ καὶ ὅσα οὐδείς αν ήλπισεν, οὐ σφόδρα πολλῶν δεομένω γε οὐδὲ έμαυτον έλπίσι τοιαύταις τρέφοντι.

Εύνοιαν δὲ ἀληθινὴν οὐκ ἔστι πρὸς χρυσίον ἀμείψασθαι, οὐδὲ ἄν τις αὐτὴν ἐντεῦθεν πρίαιτο, θεία δέ 121
τινι καὶ κρείττονι μοίρα ἀνθρώπων ἀγαθῶν συμπροθυμουμένων παραγίγνεται. ὁ δὴ καὶ ἐμοὶ παρὰ
βασιλέως παιδὶ μὲν ὑπῆρχε κατὰ θεόν, ὀλίγου δὲ
οἴχεσθαι δεῆσαν ἀπεσώθη πάλιν τῆς βασιλίδος
ἀμυνούσης καὶ ἀπειργούσης τὰς ψευδεῖς καὶ ἀλλοκότους ὑποψίας. ἃς ἐπειδὴ παντελῶς ἐκείνη
διέλυσεν, ἐναργεῖ τεκμηρίω τῷ βίω τωμῷ χρωμένη,

¹ παραγίγνεται Reiske, lacuna MSS., Hertlein.

know not why, applied to myself, is really in my case nothing but a name and lacks reality, for though I love the reality and am terribly enamoured of the thing itself, yet for some reason I have fallen short of it. But Eusebia honoured even the name. For no other reason can I discover, nor learn from anyone else, why she became so zealous an ally of mine, and an averter of evil and my preserver, and took such trouble and pains in order that I might retain unaltered and unaffected our noble Emperor's goodwill; and I have never been convicted of thinking that there is any greater blessing in this world than that good-will, since all the gold above the earth or beneath the earth is not worth so much, nor all the mass of silver that is now beneath the sun's rays or may be added thereto;1 not though the loftiest mountains, let us suppose, stones and trees and all were to change to that substance, nor the greatest sovereignty there is, nor anything else in the whole world. And I do indeed owe it to her that these blessings are mine, so many and greater than anyone could have hoped for, for in truth I did not ask for much, nor did I nourish myself with any such hopes.

But genuine kindness one cannot obtain in exchange for money, nor could anyone purchase it by such means, but it exists only when men of noble character work in harmony with a sort of divine and higher providence. And this the Emperor bestowed on me even as a child, and when it had almost vanished it was restored again to me because the Empress defended me and warded off those false and monstrous suspicions. And when, using the evidence of my life as plain proof, she had completely

1 Iliad 9. 380.

καλούντός τε αὐθις του βασιλέως ἀπὸ τῆς Έλλά- Β δος ύπήκουου, άρα ἐνταῦθα κατέλιπεν, ώς οὐκέτι πολλής βοηθείας, άτε οὐδενὸς ὄντος ἐν μέσω δυσχερούς οὐδὲ ὑπόπτου, δεόμενον; καὶ πῶς αν όσια δρώην ούτως έναργη καὶ σεμνὰ σιωπών καὶ ἀποκρύπτων; κυρουμένης τε γὰρ ἐπ' ἐμοὶ τοῦ Βασιλέως ταυτησί της γνώμης διαφερόντως ηύφραίνετο καὶ συνεπήχει μουσικόν, θαρρεῖν κελεύουσα καὶ μήτε τὸ μέγεθος δείσαντα τῶν διδομένων άρνεισθαι το λαβείν, μήτε άγροίκω καὶ αὐθάδει 1 0 χρησάμενον παρρησία φαύλως ἀτιμάσαι τοῦ τοσαῦτα ἐργασαμένου ἀγαθὰ τὴν ἀναγκαίαν αἴτησιν. έγω δὲ ὑπήκουον οὔτι τοῦτό γε ἡδέως σφόδρα ύπομένων, άλλως δὲ ἀπειθεῖν χαλεπὸν ον σφόδρα ήπιστάμην. οίς γὰρ αν έξη πράττειν ό,τι αν εθέλωσι σύν βία, ή που δεόμενοι δυσωπείν καὶ πείθειν άρκοῦσιν. οὐκοῦν ἐπειδή μοι πεισθέντι γέγονε καὶ μεταβαλόντι ἐσθῆτα καὶ θεραπείαν καὶ D διατριβάς τὰς συνήθεις καὶ τὴν οἴκησιν δὲ αὐτὴν καὶ δίαιταν πάντα όγκου πλέα καὶ σεμνότητος ἐκ μικρών, ώς εἰκός, καὶ φαύλων τῶν πρόσθεν, ἐμοὶ μεν ύπο ἀηθείας ή ψυχή διεταράττετο, ούτι τὸ μέγεθος ἐκπληττομένω τῶν παρόντων ἀγαθῶν. σχεδου γάρ ύπο άμαθίας οὐδὲ μεγάλα ταῦτα ένομιζον, άλλα δυνάμεις τινάς χρωμένοις μέν όρθως σφόδρα ωφελίμους, άμαρτάνουσι δὲ περὶ την χρησιν βλαβεράς καὶ οἴκοις καὶ πόλεσι 19 πολλαίς μυρίων αίτίας ξυμφορών. παραπλήσια

cleared me of them, and I obeyed once more the Emperor's summons from Greece, did she ever forsake me, as though, now that all enmity and suspicion had been removed, I no longer needed much assistance? Would my conduct be pious if I kept silence and concealed actions so manifest and so honourable? For when a good opinion of me was established in the Emperor's mind, she rejoiced exceedingly, and echoed him harmoniously, bidding me take courage and neither refuse out of awe to accept the greatness 1 of what was offered to me, nor, by employing a boorish and arrogant frankness, unworthily slight the urgent request of him who had shown me such favour. And so I obeyed, though it was by no means agreeable to me to support this burden, and besides I knew well that to refuse was altogether impracticable. For when those who have the power to exact by force what they wish condescend to entreat, naturally they put one out of countenance and there is nothing left but to obey. Now when I consented, I had to change my mode of dress, and my attendants, and my habitual pursuits, and my very house and way of life for what seemed full of pomp and ceremony to one whose past had naturally been so modest and humble, and my mind was confused by the strangeness, though it was certainly not dazzled by the magnitude of the favours that were now mine. For in my ignorance I hardly regarded them as great blessings, but rather as powers of the greatest benefit, certainly, to those who use them aright, but, when mistakes are made in their use, as being harmful to many houses and cities and the cause of countless disasters. So I felt

¹ The title of Caesar.

δὲ ἐπεπονθειν ἀνδρὶ σφόδρα ἀπείρως ἡνιοχικῆς έχοντι καὶ οὐδὲ ἐθελήσαντι ταύτης μεταλαβείν τέχνης, κάτα ἀναγκαζομένω καλοῦ καὶ γενναίου κομίζειν άρμα ήνιόχου, πολλάς μέν ξυνωρίδας, πολλά δέ, οίμαι, τέτρωρα τρέφοντος καὶ ἄπασι μὲν ἐπιβεβηκότος, διὰ δὲ 1 γενναιότητα φύσεως καὶ ρώμην ύπερβάλλουσαν έχοντος οίμαι τὰς ἡνίας πάντων ἐγκρατῶς, εἰ καὶ Β έπὶ τῆς μιᾶς ἄντυγος βαίνοι, οὐ μὴν ἀεί γε ἐπ' αὐτῆς μένοντος, μεταφερομένου δὲ πολλάκις ένθένδε έκείσε καὶ ἀμείβοντος δίφρον ἐκ δίφρου, εἴ ποτε τούς ίππους πονουμένους ή καὶ ύβρίσαντας αἴσθοιτο, ἐν δὲ δὴ τοῖς ἄρμασι τοῖσδε κεκτημένου τέτρωρον ύπο άμαθίας καὶ θράσους ύβρίζον. πιεζόμενον τη συνεχεί ταλαιπωρία και τοῦ θράσους οὐδέν τι μᾶλλον ἐπιλαθόμενον, ἀγριαῖνον δε άει και παροξυνόμενον ύπο των συμφορών έπι Ο το μάλλον υβρίζειν και άπειθείν και άντιτείνειν, οὐ δεχόμενον άμως γέ πη πορεύεσθαι, άλλ' εί μη καὶ αὐτὸν ὁρώη τὸν ἡνίοχον² διὰ τέλους χαλεπαῖνον ή, τό γε έλαττον, στολήν γουν ήνιοχικήν ἄνθρωπον φορούντα. ούτως έστιν αλόγιστον φύσει. ο δέ, οίμαι, παραμυθούμενος αὐτοῦ την ἄνοιαν ἄνδρα ἐπέστησε, δούς φορείν τοιαύτην ἐσθητα καὶ σχήμα περιβαλών ήνιόχου σεμνοῦ καὶ ἐπιστή- D μονος, δς εί μεν άφρων είη παντελώς και ανόητος, χαίρει καὶ γέγηθε καὶ μετέωρος ὑπὸ τῶν ἰματίων καθάπερ πτερών ἐπαίρεται, συνέσεως δὲ εἰ καὶ

¹ δè Hertlein adds.

 $^{^2}$ ἀμῶς γέ $\pi\eta$ —τὸν ἡνίοχον Reiske, ἄλλως ἐπὶ τὸν ἡνίοχον MSS., Hertlein.

 ³ φοροῦντα Hertlein suggests, φέροντα MSS.
 ⁴ φορεῖν Hertlein suggests, φέρειν MSS.

like a man who is altogether unskilled in driving a chariot,1 and is not at all inclined to acquire the art, and then is compelled to manage a car that belongs to a noble and talented charioteer, one who keeps many pairs and many four-in-hands too, let us suppose, and has mounted behind them all, and because of his natural talent and uncommon strength has a strong grip on the reins of all of them, even though he is mounted on one chariot; yet he does not always remain on it, but often moves to this side or that and changes from car to car, whenever he perceives that his horses are distressed or are getting out of hand; and among these chariots he has a team of four that become restive from ignorance and high spirit, and are oppressed by continuous hard work, but none the less are mindful of that high spirit, and ever grow more unruly and are irritated by their distress, so that they grow more restive and disobedient and pull against the driver and refuse to go in a certain direction, and unless they see the charioteer himself or at least some man wearing the dress of a charioteer, end by becoming violent, so unreasoning are they by nature. But when the charioteer encourages some unskilful man, and sets him over them, and allows him to wear the same dress as his own, and invests him with the outward seeming of a splendid and skilful charioteer, then if he be altogether foolish and witless, he rejoices and is glad and is buoyed up and exalted by those robes, as though by wings, but, if he has

¹ To illustrate the skill and, at the same time, the difficult position of Constantius as sole Emperor, Julian describes an impossible feat. The restive teams are the provinces of the Empire, which had hitherto been controlled by two or more Emperors.

ἐπὶ σμικρὸν μετέχοι καὶ σώφρονος νοῦ, σφόδρα εὐλαβεῖται,

μήπως αυτόν τε τρώση σύν θ' άρματα άξη, καὶ τῷ μὲν ἡνιόχω ζημίας, αὐτῷ δὲ αἰσχρᾶς καὶ άδόξου συμφοράς αίτιος γένηται. ταῦτα έγω έλογιζόμην εν νυκτί βουλεύων και δι' ήμέρας κατ' έμαυτον επισκοπούμενος, σύννους ων άει και 19 σκυθρωπός. ὁ γενναίος δὲ καὶ θείος ἀληθῶς αὐτοκράτωρ ἀφήρει τι πάντως τῶν ἀλγεινῶν, ἔργοις καὶ λόγοις τιμών καὶ χαριζόμενος. τέλος δὲ τὴν Βασιλίδα προσειπείν κελεύει, θάρσος τε ήμιν ένδιδούς καὶ τοῦ σφόδρα πιστεύειν γενναίον εὖ μάλα παρέχων γνώρισμα. έγω δε έπειδή πρώτον ές όψιν έκείνης ήλθον, έδόκουν μεν ώσπερ έν ίερφ καθίδρυμένον ἄγαλμα σωφροσύνης όραν αίδως δέ Β έπείχε την ψυχήν, καὶ ἐπέπηκτό μοι κατά γῆς τὰ όμματα συχνον ἐπιεικῶς χρόνον, εως ἐκείνη θαρρείν ἐκέλευε. καὶ Τὰ μέν, ἔφη, ἤδη παρ' ἡμῶν έχεις, τὰ δὲ καὶ έξεις σὺν θεῷ, μόνον εἰ πιστὸς καὶ δίκαιος εἰς ἡμᾶς γένοιο. τοσαῦτα ἤκουσα σχεδόν ούδε γαρ αὐτή πλείονα1 εφθέγξατο, καὶ ταῦτα έπισταμένη των γενναίων ρητόρων οὐδὲ εν φαυλοτέρους ἀπαγγέλλειν λόγους. ταύτης έγω τῆς ἐντεύξεως ἀπαλλαγεὶς σφόδρα ἐθαύμασα καὶ έξεπεπλήγμην, εναργώς δοκών άκηκοέναι σωφροσύνης αὐτης φθεγγομένης οὕτω πράον ην αὐτη φθέγμα καὶ μείλιχον, ταῖς ἐμαῖς ἀκοαῖς ἐγκαθιδρυ- Ο μένον.

Βούλεσθε οὖν τὰ μετὰ ταῦτα πάλιν ἔργα καὶ ὅσα ἔδρασεν ἡμᾶς ἀγαθὰ καθ' ἔκαστον λεπτουρ-

¹ πλείονα Hertlein suggests, πλείον MSS.

even a small share of common sense and prudent understanding, he is very much alarmed "Lest he both injure himself and shatter his chariot withal," 1 and so cause loss to the charioteer and bring on himself shameful and inglorious disaster. On all this, then, I reflected, taking counsel with myself in the night season, and in the daytime pondering it with myself, and I was continually thoughtful and gloomy. Then the noble and truly godlike Emperor lessened my torment in every way, and showed me honour and favour both in deed and word. And at last he bade me address myself to the Empress, inspiring me with courage and giving me a very generous indication that I might trust her completely. Now when first I came into her presence it seemed to me as though I beheld a statue of Modesty set up in some temple. Then reverence filled my soul, and my eyes were fixed upon the ground 2 for some considerable time, till she bade me take courage. Then she said: "Certain favours you have already received from us and yet others you shall receive, if God will, if only you prove to be loyal and honest towards us." This was almost as much as I heard. For she herself did not say more, and that though she knew how to utter speeches not a whit inferior to those of the most gifted orators. And I, when I had departed from this interview, felt the deepest admiration and awe, and was clearly convinced that it was Modesty herself I had heard speaking. So gentle and comforting was her utterance, and it is ever firmly settled in my ears.

Do you wish then that I should report to you what she did after this, and all the blessings she

¹ Iliad 23, 341. ² Iliad 3, 217.

γούντες ἀπαγγέλλωμεν; ἡ τά γε ἐντεῦθεν ἀθρόως ἐλόντες, καθάπερ ἔδρασεν αὐτὴ,¹ πάντα όμοῦ διηγησώμεθα; όπόσους μὲν εὖ ἐποίησε τῶν ἐμοὶ D γνωρίμων, ὅπως δὲ ἐμοὶ μετὰ τοῦ βασιλέως τὸν γάμον ἤρμοσεν. ὑμεῖς δὲ ἴσως ποθεῖτε καὶ τὸν κατάλογον ἀκούειν τῶν δώρων,

έπτ' ἀπύρους τρίποδας, δέκα δὲ χρυσοῖο τάλαντα

καὶ λέβητας ἐείκοσιν. ἀλλ' οὔ μοι σχολή περὶ των τοιούτων άδολεσχείν ένὸς δὲ ἴσως των έκείνης δώρων τυχὸν οὐκ ἄχαρι καὶ εἰς ὑμᾶς απομνημονεύσαι, ώ μοι δοκώ και αὐτὸς ήσθηναι² διαφερόντως βίβλους γαρ φιλοσόφων καὶ ξυγγραφέων άγαθων καὶ ρητόρων πολλων καὶ ποιη- 124 τών, ἐπειδή παντελώς ολίγας οἴκοθεν ἔφερον, έλπίδι και πόθω τοῦ πάλιν οἴκαδε ἐπανελθεῖν τὴν ταχίστην ψυχαγωγούμενος, έδωκεν άθρόως τοσαύτας, ώστε έμου μέν αποπλήσαι την επιθυμίαν σφόδρα ἀκορέστως ἔχοντος τῆς πρὸς ἐκείνας 3 συνουσίας, μουσείον δε Έλληνικον ἀποφήναι βιβλίων έκητι την Γαλατίαν και την Κελτίδα. τούτοις έγω προσκαθήμενος συνεχώς τοις δώροις, εί ποτε σχολήν άγοιμι, οὐκ ἔστιν ὅπως ἐπιλανθάνωμαι της χαρισαμένης άλλὰ καὶ στρατευ- Β ομένω μοι έν γέ τι πάντως έπεται οίον εφόδιον τής στρατείας πρός αὐτόπτου πάλαι ξυγκείμενον. πολλά γάρ δή της των παλαιων έμπειρίας ύπομνήματα ξύν τέχνη γραφέντα τοις άμαρτουσι

4 παλαιῶν [ἔργων] Hertlein.

¹ αὐτή Hertlein suggests, αὕτη MSS.

 ² [σφόδρα] ήσθηναι Hertlein.
 ³ ἐκείνας Reiske, ἐκεῖνα MSS., Hertlein.

conferred on me, and that I should give precise details one by one? Or shall I take up my tale concisely as she did herself, and sum up the whole? Shall I tell how many of my friends she benefited, and how with the Emperor's help she arranged my marriage? But perhaps you wish to hear also the list of her presents to me: "Seven tripods untouched by fire and ten talents of gold," 1 and twenty caldrons. But I have no time to gossip about such subjects. Nevertheless one of those gifts of hers it would perhaps not be ungraceful to mention to you, for it was one with which I was myself especially delighted. For she gave me the best books on philosophy and history, and many of the orators and poets, since I had brought hardly any with me from home, deluding myself with the hope and longing to return home again, and gave them in such numbers, and all at once, that even my desire for them was satisfied, though I am altogether insatiable of converse with literature; and, so far as books went, she made Galatia 2 and the country of the Celts resemble a Greek temple of the Muses. And to these gifts I applied myself incessantly whenever I had leisure, so that I can never be unmindful of the gracious giver. Yes, even when I take the field one thing above all else goes with me as a necessary provision for the campaign, some one narrative of a campaign composed long ago by an eye-witness. For many of those records of the experience of men of old, written as they are with the greatest skill, furnish to those who, by reason of their

¹ Iliad 9. 122. ² Gaul.

διά την ηλικίαν της θέας έναργη και λαμπράν εἰκόνα φέρει τῶν πάλαι πραχθέντων, ὑφ' ἡς ἤδη καὶ νέοι πολλοὶ γερόντων μυρίων πολιον μάλλον έκτήσαντο τὸν νοῦν καὶ τὰς Φρένας, καὶ τὸ δοκοῦν (άγαθον έκ του γήρως υπάρχειν τοις άνθρώποις μόνον, την έμπειρίαν, δι' ην ό πρεσβύτης έχει τι λέξαι των νέων σοφώτερον, τοις οὐ ραθύμοις των νέων έδωκεν. έστι δε οίμαί τις εν αὐτοίς καὶ παιδαγωγία πρὸς ήθος γενναῖον, εἴ τις ἐπίσταιτο τούς ἀρίστους ἄνδρας καὶ λόγους καὶ πράξεις, οίον ἀρχέτυπα προτιθέμενος δημιουργός, πλάττειν ήδη πρός ταθτα την αύτοθ διάνοιαν καὶ άφομοιούν τους 1 λόγους. ὧν εί μη παμπληθές ἀπολειφθείη, τυγχάνοι δὲ καὶ ἐπ' ὀλίγον τῆς D όμοιότητος, οὐ σμικρὰ αν όναιτο, εὖ ἴστε. ὁ δὴ καὶ αὐτὸς πολλάκις ξυννοῶν παιδιάν τε οὐκ άμουσον έν αὐτοῖς ποιούμαι καὶ στρατευόμενος καθάπερ σιτία φέρειν ἀναγκαῖα καὶ ταῦτα ἐθέλω. μέτρον δέ έστι τοῦ πλήθους τῶν φερομένων ὁ καιρός.

'Αλλὰ μή ποτε οὐκ ἐκείνων χρὴ νῦν τὸν ἔπαινον γράφειν οὐδὲ ὅσα ἡμῖν ἀγαθὰ γένοιτ' ἂν ἐνθένδε, ὁπόσου δὲ τὸ δῶρον ἄξιον καταμαθόντας 1²⁵ χάριν ἀποτίνειν τυχὸν οὐκ ἀλλοτρίαν τοῦ δοθέντος τῆ χαρισαμένη. λόγων γὰρ ἀστείων καὶ παντοδαπῶν θησαυροὺς τὸν ἐν ταῖς βίβλοις δεξά-

¹ Before τοὺς Klimek omits πρὸς.

vouth, have missed seeing such a spectacle, a clear and brilliant picture of those ancient exploits, and by this means many a tiro has acquired a more mature understanding and judgment than belongs to very many older men; and that advantage which people think old age alone can give to mankind, I mean experience (for experience it is that enables an old man "to talk more wisely than the young"1), even this the study of history can give to the young if only they are diligent. Moreover, in my opinion, there is in such books a means of liberal education for the character, supposing that one understands how, like a craftsman, setting before himself as patterns the noblest men and words and deeds, to mould his own character to match them, and make his words resemble theirs. And if he should not wholly fall short of them, but should achieve even some slight resemblance, believe me that would be for him the greatest good fortune. And it is with this idea constantly before me that not only do I give myself a literary education by means of books, but even on my campaigns I never fail to carry them like necessary provisions. The number that I take with me is limited only by particular circumstances.

But perhaps I ought not now to be writing a panegyric on books, nor to describe all the benefits that we might derive from them, but since I recognise how much that gift was worth, I ought to pay back to the gracious giver thanks not perhaps altogether different in kind from what she gave. For it is only just that one who has accepted clever discourses of all sorts laid up as treasure in books, should sound a

¹ Euripides, Phoenissae 532.

μενον οὐκ ἄδικον διὰ σμικρῶν καὶ φαύλων ἡημάτων ίδιωτικώς και άγροίκως άγαν ξυγκειμένων άδειν εὐφημίαν. οὐδὲ γὰρ γεωργὸν φήσεις εὐγνώμονα, δς καταφυτεύειν μεν την φυταλιάν άρχόμενος κλήματα ήτει παρά των γειτόνων, είτα έκτρέφων τὰς ἀμπέλους δίκελλαν καὶ αὖθις σμινύην, καὶ τέλος ήδη κάλαμον, ώ χρη προσδεδέσθαι καὶ Β ἐπικεῖσθαι τὴν ἄμπελον, ἵνα αὐτή τε ἀνέχηται καὶ οἱ βότρυες έξηρτημένοι μηδαμοῦ ψαύωσι τῆς βώλου, τυχόντα δὲ ὧν ἐδεῖτο μόνον ἐμπίπλασθαι τοῦ Διονύσου τῆς χάριτος οὕτε τῶν βοτρύων οὕτε τοῦ γλεύκους μεταδιδόντα τοῖς, ων πρὸς τὴν γεωργίαν έτυχε προθύμων. οὔκουν οὐδὲ νομέα ποιμνίων ούδε βουκολίων ούδε μήν αἰπολίων έπιεική καὶ ἀγαθὸν καὶ ἐυγνώμονα φήσει τις, δς τοῦ μὲν χειμῶνος, ὅτε αὐτῶ στέγης καὶ πόας έδεῖτο τὰ βοσκήματα, σφόδρα ἐτύγχανε προθύμων Ο των φίλων, πολλά μεν αὐτω ξυμποριζόντων καὶ μεταδιδόντων τροφής άφθόνου καὶ καταγωγίων, ήρος δε οίμαι καὶ θέρους φανέντος μάλα γενναίως ἐπιλαθόμενον ὧν εὖ πάθοι, οὔτε τοῦ γάλακτος οὔτε των τυρών ούτε άλλου του μεταδιδόντα τοίς εύφ' ών αὐτῷ διεσώθη ἀπολόμενα αν ἄλλως τὰ θρέμματα.

"Οστις οὖν λόγους ὁποιουσοῦν τρέφων νέος μεν αὐτὸς καὶ ἡγεμόνων πολλών δεόμενος, τροφής δέ πολλής καὶ καθαράς τής έκ τῶν παλαιῶν D γραμμάτων, είτα άθρόως πάντων στερηθείη 3 άρα

¹ τοῖς Naber, τούτοις MSS., Hertlein. ² τοῖς Naber, τούτοις MSS., Hertlein.
 ³ στερηθείη Cobet, δεηθείη MSS., Hertlein.

strain of eulogy if only in slight and unskilful phrases, composed in an unlearned and rustic fashion. For you would not say that a farmer showed proper feeling who, when starting plant his vineyard, begs for cuttings from his neighbours, and presently, when he cultivates his vines, asks for a mattock and then for a hoe, and finally for a stake to which the vine must be tied and which it must lean against, so that it may itself be supported, and the bunches of grapes as they hang may nowhere touch the soil; and then, after obtaining all he asked for, drinks his fill of the pleasant gift of Dionysus, but does not share either the grapes or the must with those whom he found so willing to help him in his husbandry. Just so one would not say that a shepherd or neatherd or even a goatherd was honest and good and right-minded, who in winter, when his flocks need shelter and fodder, met with the utmost consideration from his friends, who helped him to procure many things, and gave him food in abundance, and lodging, and presently when spring and summer appeared, forgot in lordly fashion all those kindnesses, and shared neither his milk nor cheeses nor anything else with those who had saved his beasts for him when they would otherwise have perished.

And now take the case of one who cultivates literature of any sort, and is himself young and therefore needs numerous guides and the abundant food and pure nourishment that is to be obtained from ancient writings, and then suppose

ύμιν μικράς δείσθαι βοηθείας δοκεί ή μικρών αὐτώ γεγονέναι άξιος ὁ πρὸς ταῦτα συλλαμβανόμενος; καὶ τυχὸν οὐ χρη πειρασθαι χάριν ἀποτίνειν αὐτῶ της προθυμίας καὶ τῶν ἔργων; ἀλλὰ μή ποτε τὸν Θαλην έκείνον, των σοφων το κεφάλαιον μιμητέον,1 οῦ τὰ ἐπαινούμενα ἀκηκόαμεν; ἐρομένου γάρ τινος ύπερ ων έμαθεν όπόσον τινά χρή καταβαλείν 11 μισθόν όμολογων, έφη, τι 2 παρ' ήμων μαθείν την άξιαν ήμιν εκτίσεις. οὐκοῦν καὶ ὅστις διδάσκαλος μεν αὐτὸς οὐ γέγονε, πρὸς τὸ μαθεῖν δὲ καὶ ότιοῦν συνηνέγκατο, ἀδικοῖτ' ἄν, εἰ μὴ τυγχάνοι τῆς γάριτος καὶ τῆς ἐπὶ τοῖς δοθεῖσιν ὁμολογίας, ἡν δή και ο σοφος άπαιτων φαίνεται. είεν. άλλά τοῦτο μὲν χαρίεν καὶ σεμνὸν τὸ δώρον χρυσίον δὲ καὶ ἀργύριον οὕτε ἐδεόμην ἐγὼ λαβεῖν οὕτε ὑμᾶς δη ύπερ τούτων ήδέως αν ένοχλήσαιμι.

Λόγον δὲ ὑμῖν εἰπεῖν ἐθέλω μάλα δή τι ὁ ὑμῖν άκοης άξιον, εί μη τυγχάνομεν ἀπειρηκότες πρὸς τὸ μήκος τής άδολεσχίας τυχον δέ οὐδὲ τῶν ρηθέντων ήκρόασθε ξύν ήδονη άτε ἀνδρὸς ἰδιώτου καὶ σφόδρα άμαθοῦς λόγων, πλάττειν μὲν οὐδὲν οὐδὲ τεχνάζειν είδότος, φράζοντος δὲ ὅπως αν ἐπίη τάληθές. ὁ δὲ δη λόγος σχεδόν τι περί τῶν παρόντων ἐστί. φήσουσι γάρ, οίμαι, πολλοί παρά τῶν μακαρίων Ο

B

¹ μιμητέον Petavius adds. 2 τι Horkel, τδ MSS. Hertlein.

τι Cobet, τινος MSS., Hertlein.
 δὲ MSS., Cobet, γὰρ V, M, Hertlein.

that he should be deprived of all these all at once, is it, think you, slight assistance that he is asking? And is it slight payment that he deserves who comes to his aid? But perhaps he ought not even to attempt to make him any return for his zeal and kind actions? Perhaps he ought to imitate the famous Thales, that consummate philosopher, and that answer which we have all heard and which is so much admired? For when someone asked what fee he ought to pay him for knowledge he had acquired. Thales replied "If you let it be known that it was I who taught you, you will amply repay me." Just so one who has not himself been the teacher, but has helped another in any way to gain knowledge, would indeed be wronged if he did not obtain gratitude and that acknowledgement of the gift which even the philosopher seems to have demanded. Well and good. But this gift of hers was both welcome and magnificent. And as for gold and silver I neither asked for them nor, were they in question, should I be willing thus to wear out your patience.

But I wish to tell you a story very well worth your hearing, unless indeed you are already wearied by the length of this garrulous speech. Indeed it may be that you have listened without enjoyment to what has been said so far, seeing that the speaker is a layman and entirely ignorant of rhetoric, and knows neither how to invent nor how to use the writer's craft, but speaks the truth as it occurs to him. And my story is about something almost of the present time. Now many will say, I suppose,

σοφιστών ἀναπειθόμενοι, ὅτι ἄρα μικρὰ καὶ φαῦλα πράγματα άναλεξάμενος ώς δή τι σεμνον ύμιν ἀπαγγέλλω. τοῦτο δὲ οὐ φιλονεικοῦντες πρὸς τους έμους λόγους οὐδὲ έμὲ τῆς ἐπ' αὐτοῖς ἀφαιρείσθαι δόξης εθέλοντες ίσως αν είποιεν ισασι γάρ σαφώς, ὅτι μήτε ἀντίτεχνος εἶναι βούλομαι τοίς ἐκείνων λόγοις τοὺς ἐμαυτοῦ παρατιθείς, μήτε άλλως ἀπεχθάνεσθαι ἐκείνοις ἐθέλω· άλλ' οὐκ οίδα δυτινα τρόπου τοῦ μεγάλα λέγειν ἐκ παυτὸς η ορεγόμενοι χαλεπώς έχουσι πρός τούς μη τάκείνων ζηλούντας καὶ δι' αἰτίας ἄγουσιν ώς καθαιρούντας την των λόγων ἰσχύν. μόνα γὰρ εἶναι των ἔργων ζηλωτά φασι καὶ σπουδής ἄξια καὶ πολλών έπαίνων όπόσα διὰ μέγεθος ήδη τισὶν ἄπιστα έφάνη, όποια δή τινα τὰ περὶ τῆς 'Ασσυρίας έκείνης γυναικός, η μεταβαλούσα καθάπερ ρείθρον εύτελες του δια της Βαβυλώνος ποταμον ρέοντα βασίλειά τε ωκοδόμησεν ύπο γης πάγκαλα καὶ 12 μεθηκεν ύπερ των χωμάτων αδθις. ύπερ γαρ δή ταύτης πολύς μέν λόγος, ώς έναυμάχει ναυσί τρισχιλίαις, και πεζή παρετάττετο μυριάδας όπλιτῶν τριακοσίας ἄγουσα, τό τε ἐν Βαβυλῶνι τείχος ωκοδόμει πεντακοσίων σταδίων μικρον άποδέον, καὶ τὰ περὶ τὴν πόλιν ὀρύγματα καὶ άλλα πολυτελή καὶ δαπανηρὰ κατασκευάσματα έκείνης έργα γενέσθαι λέγουσι. Νίτωκρις δέ Β ταύτης νεωτέρα καὶ Ροδογούνη καὶ Τώμυρις καὶ

persuaded by the accomplished sophists, that I have collected what is trivial and worthless, and relate it to you as though it were of serious import. And probably they will say this, not because they are jealous of my speeches, or because they wish to rob me of the reputation that they may bring. For they well know that I do not desire to be their rival in the art by setting my own speeches against theirs, nor in any other way do I wish to quarrel with them. But since, for some reason or other, they are ambitious of speaking on lofty themes at any cost, they will not tolerate those who have not their ambition, and they reproach them with weakening the power of rhetoric. For they say that only those deeds are to be admired and are worthy of serious treatment and repeated praise which, because of their magnitude, have been thought by some to be incredible, those stories for instance about that famous woman 1 of Assyria who turned aside as though it were an insignificant brook the river 2 that flows through Babylon, and built a gorgeous palace underground, and then turned the stream back again beyond the dykes that she had made. For of her many a tale is told, how she fought a naval battle with three thousand ships, and on land she led into the field of battle three million hoplites, and in Babylon she built a wall very nearly five hundred stades in length, and the moat that surrounds the city and other very costly and expensive edifices were, they tell us, her work. And Nitocris 3 who came later than she, and Rhodogyne 4

¹ Semiramis, Herodotus 1. 184.

337

² The Euphrates. ³ Herodotus 1. 185; Oration 2. 85 c. ⁴ Rhodopis? wrongly supposed to have built the third byramid.

μυρίος δή τις ἐπιρρεί γυναικῶν ὄχλος ἀνδριζομένων οὐ λίαν εὐπρεπώς. τινάς δε ήδη διὰ τὸ κάλλος περιβλέπτους καὶ ὀνομαστὰς γενομένας ού σφόδρα εύτυχῶς, ἐπειδή ταραχῆς αἴτιαι καὶ πολέμων μακρών έθνεσι μυρίοις καὶ ἀνδράσιν, ὅσους ην είκος έκ τοσαύτης χώρας άθροίζεσθαι, γενέσθαι δοκούσιν, ώς μεγάλων αίτίας ύμνούσι πράξεων. οστις δε τοιούτον οὐδεν εἰπεῖν ἔχει, καταγέλαστος Ο είναι δοκεί άτε οὐκ ἐκπλήττειν οὐδὲ θαυματοποιείν έν τοις λόγοις σφόδρα ἐπιχειρῶν. βούλεσθε οὖν έπανερωτώμεν αὐτούς, εἴ τις αὐτών γαμετήν ή θυγατέρα οί τοιαύτην εύχεται γενέσθαι μάλλον ή την Πηνελόπην; καίτοι ἐπὶ ταύτης οὐδὲν "Ομηρος είπειν έσχε πλέον της σωφροσύνης και της φιλανδρίας καὶ τῆς ἐς τὸν ἐκυρὸν ἐπιμελείας καὶ τον παίδα· έμελε δὲ άρα ούτε των ἀγρων ἐκείνη ούτε των ποιμνίων στρατηγίαν δὲ ἡ δημηγορίαν οὐδὲ ὄναρ εἰκὸς 1 ἐκείνη παραστῆναί ποτε· καὶ ὁπότε λέγειν έχρην είς τὰ μειράκια,

ἄντα παρειάων σχομένη λιπαρὰ κρήδεμνα πράως ἐφθέγγετο. καὶ οὐκ ἀπορῶν "Ομηρος οἶμαι τηλικούτων ἔργων οὐδὲ ὀνομαστῶν ἐπ' αὐτοῖς γυναικῶν ταύτην ὕμνησε διαφερόντως ἐξῆν γοῦν αὐτῷ τὴν τῆς 'Αμαζόνος φιλοτίμως πάνυ στρατείαν διηγησαμένω τὴν ποίησιν ἄπασαν ἐμπλῆσαι τοιούτων διηγημάτων τέρπειν εὖ μάλα

καὶ ψυχαγωγείν δυναμένων. οὐ γὰρ δὴ τείχους 128

¹ elads Reiske adds.

and Tomyris,1 aye and a crowd of women beyond number who played men's parts in no very seemly fashion occur to my mind. And some of them were conspicuous for their beauty and so became notorious, though it brought them no happiness, but since they were the causes of dissension and long wars among countless nations and as many men as could reasonably be collected from a country of that size, they are celebrated by the orators as having given rise to mighty deeds. And a speaker who has nothing of this sort to relate seems ridiculous because he makes no great effort to astonish his hearers or to introduce the marvellous into his speeches. Now shall we put this question to these orators, whether any one of them would wish to have a wife or daughter of that sort, rather than like Penelope? And yet in her case Homer had no more to tell than of her discretion and her love for her husband and the good care she took of her father-in-law and her son. Evidently she did not concern herself with the fields or the flocks, and as for leading an army or speaking in public, of course she never even dreamed of such a thing. But even when it was necessary for her to speak to the young suitors, "Holding up before her face her shining veil" 2 it was in mild accents that she expressed herself. And it was not because he was short of such great deeds, or of women famous for them, that he sang the praises of Penelope rather than the others. For instance, he could have made it his ambition to tell the story of the Amazon's 3 campaign and have filled all his poetry with tales of that sort, which certainly have a wonderful power to delight and charm. For

¹ Herodotus 1. 205. ² Odyssey 1. 334. ³ Penthesilea.

μεν αίρεσιν, καὶ πολιορκίαν καὶ τρόπον τινά ναυμαχίαν είναι δοκούσαν, τὸν πρὸς τοῖς νεωρίοις πόλεμον, ανδρός τε έπ' αὐτή καὶ ποταμοῦ μάχην επεισάγειν οϊκοθεν διενοείτο τη ποιήσει καινόν τι λέγειν ἐπιθυμών τοῦτο δὲ εἴπερ ἢν, ὥσπερ οὖν φασι, σεμνότατον, όλιγώρως ούτω παρέλιπε. τί ποτε οὖν ἄν τις αἴτιον λέγοι τοῦ κείνην μὲν ἐπαινείν προθύμως, τούτων δ' οὐδ' ι ἐπὶ σμικρὸν μνημονεύειν: ὅτι διὰ μὲν τὴν ἐκείνης ἀρετὴν καὶ σωφρο- Β σύνην πολλά ίδία τε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις καὶ εἰς τὸ κοινὸν ἀγαθὰ συμβαίνει, ἐκ δὲ δὴ τῆς τούτων φιλοτιμίας ὄφελος μεν οὐδε εν, συμφοραί δε ανήκεστοι. ἄτε δη ων οίμαι σοφος και θείος ποιητής ταύτην έκρινεν άμείνω καὶ δικαιοτέραν την εύφημίαν. ἄρ' οὖν ἔτι προσῆκον³ εὐλαβηθῆναι τοσούτον ήγεμόνα ποιουμένοις, μή τις άρα μικρούς ύπολάβη καὶ φαύλους:

Έγω δὲ ὑμῖν καὶ τὸν γενναῖον ἐκεῖνον C ἡήτορα Περικλέα τὸν πάνυ, τὸν ᾿Ολύμπιον, μάρτυρα ἀγαθὸν ἤδη παρέξομαι. κολάκων γὰρ δή, φασί, ποτὲ τὸν ἄνδρα περιεστὼς δῆμος διελάγχανον τοὺς ἐπαίνους, ὁ μὲν ὅτι τὴν Σάμον ἐξεῖλεν, ἄλλος δὲ ὅτι τὴν Εὕβοιαν, τινὲς δὲ ἤδη τὸ περιπλεῦσαι τὴν Πελοπόννησον, ἤσαν δὲ οἱ τῶν ψηφισμάτων μεμνημένοι, τινὲς δὲ τῆς πρὸς τὸν Κίμωνα φιλοτιμίας, σφόδρα ἀγαθὸν πολίτην

3 προσήκον Hertlein suggests, προσήκεν MSS.

¹ τούτων δ' οὐδ' Hertlein suggests, τούτων δέ MSS.
2 πολλὰ ἰδία τε Hertlein suggests, πολλά τε ἰδία MSS.

as to the taking of the wall and the siege, and that battle near the ships which in some respects seems to have resembled a sea-fight, and then the fight of the hero and the river,1 he did not bring them into his poem with the desire to relate something new and strange of his own invention. And even though this fight was, as they say, most marvellous, he neglected and passed over the marvellous as we see. What reason then can anyone give for his praising Penelope so enthusiastically and making not the slightest allusion to those famous women? Because by reason of her virtue and discretion many blessings have been gained for mankind, both for individuals and for the common weal, whereas from the ambition of those others there has arisen no benefit whatever, but incurable calamities. And so, as he was, I think, a wise and inspired poet, he decided that to praise Penelope was better and more just. And since I adopt so great a guide, is it fitting that I should be afraid lest some person think me trivial or inferior?

But it is indeed a noble witness that I shall now bring forward, that splendid orator Pericles, the renowned, the Olympian. It is said ² that once a crowd of flatterers surrounded him and were distributing his praises among them, one telling how he had reduced Samos,³ another how he had recovered Euboea,⁴ some how he had sailed round the Peloponnesus, while others spoke of his enactments, or of his rivalry with Cimon, who was reputed to be a most excellent citizen and a

¹ Achilles and the Scamander; *Hiad* 21, 234 foll., *Oration* 2, 60 c.

² Julian tells, incorrectly, the anecdote in Plutarch, Pericles 38.

³ 440 B.C.

⁴ 445 B.C.

καὶ στρατηγὸν είναι δόξαντα γενναίον. ὁ δὲ D τούτοις μεν ούτε άχθόμενος ούτε γανύμενος δήλος ην, εκείνο δε ηξίου των αύτω πεπολιτευμένων έπαινείν, ὅτι τοσοῦτον χρόνον 1 ἐπιτροπεύσας τὸν 'Αθηναίων δήμον οὐδενὶ θανάτου γέγονεν αἴτιος. οὐδὲ ἱμάτιον μέλαν τῶν πολιτῶν τις περιβαλόμενος Περικλέα γενέσθαι ταύτης αἴτιον αὐτῶ τῆς συμφοράς έφη. άλλου του, πρός φιλίου Διός, δοκοῦμεν ὑμῖν μάρτυρος δεῖσθαι, ὅτι μέγιστον άρετης σημείον καὶ πάντων μάλιστα ἐπαίνων 129 άξιον τὸ μηδένα κτείναι τῶν πολιτῶν μηδὲ ἀφελέσθαι τὰ χρήματα μηδὲ ἀδίκω φυγή περιβαλείν; όστις δὲ πρὸς τὰς τοιαύτας συμφορὰς αύτὸν ἀντιτάξας καθάπερ ἰατρὸς γενναίος οὐδαμῶς ἀποχρην ὑπέλαβεν αὐτῷ τὸ μηδενὶ νοσήματος αἰτίω γενέσθαι, άλλ' εἰ μὴ πάντα εἰς δύναμιν ίῶτο καὶ θεραπεύοι, οὐδὲν ἄξιον τῆς αὐτοῦ τέχνης έργον ύπέλαβεν, άρα ύμιν δοκεί των ἴσων έπαίνων εν δίκη τυγχάνειν; καὶ οὐδεν προτιμή- Β σομεν ούτε τον τρόπον ούτε την δύναμιν, ύφ' ής έξεστι μεν αὐτή δραν ὅ,τι αν ἐθέλη, θέλει δε ἄπασι τάγαθά; τοῦτο ἐγὼ κεφάλαιον τοῦ παντὸς ἐπαίνου ποιούμαι, ούκ απορών άλλων θαυμασίων είναι δοκούντων καὶ λαμπρῶν διηγημάτων.

Εἰ γὰρ δή τις τὴν περὶ τῶν ἄλλων σιωπὴν ὑποπτεύσειεν ὡς ματαίαν οὖσαν προσποίησιν καὶ ἀλαζονείαν κενὴν καὶ αὐθάδη, οὕτι που καὶ τὴν ἔναγχος ἐπιδημίαν γενομένην αὐτῆ τὴν εἰς τὴν

1 χρόνον Cobet adds.

distinguished general. But Pericles gave no sign either of annoyance or exultation, and there was but one thing in all his political career for which he claimed to deserve praise, that, though he had governed the Athenian people for so long, he had been responsible for no man's death, and no citizen when he put on black clothes had ever said that Pericles was the cause of his misfortune. Now, by Zeus the god of friendship, do you think I need any further witness to testify that the greatest proof of virtue and one better worth praise than all the rest put together is not to have caused the death of any citizen, or to have taken his money from him, or involved him in unjust exile? But he who like a good physician tries to ward off such calamities as these, and by no means thinks that it is enough for him not to cause anyone to contract a disease, but unless he cures and cares for everyone as far as he can, considers that his work is unworthy of his skill, do you think that in justice such a one ought to receive no higher praise than Pericles? And shall we not hold in higher honour her character and that authority which enables her to do what she will, since what she wills is the good of all? For this I make the sum and substance of my whole encomium, though I do not lack other narratives such as are commonly held to be marvellous and splendid.

For if anyone should suspect that my silence about the rest is vain affectation and empty and insolent pretension, this at least he will not suspect, that the visit which she lately made to Rome, when the Emperor was on his campaign and

'Ρώμην, ὁπότε ἐστρατεύετο βασιλεὺς ζεύγμασι καὶ Ο ναυσί τον Ρήνον διαβάς άγχου των Γαλατίας όρίων, ψευδή καὶ πεπλασμένην άλλως ὑποπτεύσει. ἐξήν δή οὖν, ὡς εἰκός, διηγουμένω ταῦτα τοῦ δήμου μεμνησθαι καὶ της γερουσίας, ὅπως αὐτὴν ὑπεδέχετο σύν χαρμονή, προθύμως ύπαντωντες και δεξιούμενοι καθάπερ νόμος βασιλίδα, καὶ τῶν ἀναλωμάτων τὸ μέγεθος, ώς έλευθέριον καὶ μεγαλοπρεπές, καὶ τῆς παρασκευής την πολυτέλειαν, οπόσα τε ένειμε των φυλών τοις έπιστάταις και έκατοντάρχαις D του πλήθους ἀπαριθμήσασθαι. ἀλλ' ἔμοιγε τῶν τοιούτων ούτε έδοξε ποτε ζηλωτον οὐδέν, ούτε έπαινείν έθέλω πρὸ τῆς ἀρετῆς τὸν πλοῦτον. καίτοι με 1 οὐ λέληθεν ή τῶν χρημάτων έλευθέριος δαπάνη μετέχουσά τινος άρετης. άλλ' οίμαι κρείττον επιείκειαν καὶ σωφροσύνην καὶ φρόνησιν καὶ όσα δη άλλα περί, αὐτης λέγων πολλούς μεν καὶ άλλους, άταρ δη και έμαυτον υμίν και τα έπ' έμοι πραχθέντα παρείχον μάρτυρα. εἰ δη οὖν και άλλοι την έμην εύγνωμοσύνην ζηλοῦν έπιχειρήσειαν, πολλούς έχει τε ήδη και έξει τούς έπαινέτας.

1 με Cobet adds.

had crossed the Rhine by bridges of boats near the frontiers of Galatia, is a false and vain invention. I could indeed very properly have given an account of this visit, and described how the people and the senate welcomed her with rejoicings and went to meet her with enthusiasm, and received her as is their custom to receive an Empress, and told the amount of the expenditure, how generous and splendid it was, and the costliness of the preparations, and reckoned up the sums she distributed to the presidents of the tribes and the centurions of the people. But nothing of that sort has ever seemed to me worth while, nor do I wish to praise wealth before virtue. And yet I am aware that the generous spending of money implies a sort of virtue. Nevertheless I rate more highly goodness and temperance and wisdom and all those other qualities of hers that I have described, bringing before you as witnesses not only many others but myself as well and all that she did for me. Now if only others also try to emulate my proper feeling, there are and there will be many to sing her praises.

ORATION IV

In the fourth century A.D. poetry was practically extinct, and hymns to the gods were almost always written in prose. Julian's Fourth Oration is, according to the definition of the rhetorician Menander, a φυσικός ύμνος, a hymn that describes the physical qualities of a god. Julian was an uncritical disciple of the later Neo-Platonic school, and apparently reproduces without any important modification the doctrines of its chief representative, the Syrian Iamblichus, with whom begins the decadence of Neo-Platonism as a philosophy. Oriental superstition took the place of the severe spiritualism of Plotinus and his followers, and a philosophy that had been from the first markedly religious, is now expounded by theurgists and the devotees of strange Oriental cults. It is Mithras the Persian sun-god, rather than Apollo, whom Julian identifies with his "intellectual god" Helios, and Apollo plays a minor part among his manifestations. Mithras worship, which Tertullian called "a Satanic plagiarism of Christianity," because in certain of its rites it recalled the sacraments of the Christian church, first made its appearance among the Romans in the first century B.C.1 Less.

¹ Plutarch, Pompeius 24. For a full description of the origin and spread of Mithraism see Cumont, Textes et Monuments figurés relatifs aux mystères de Mithra, 1896, 1899, Les Mystères de Mithra, 1902, and Les religions orientales dans le paganisme romain, 1909 (English translation by G. Showerman, 1911).

hospitably received at first than the cults of Isis and Serapis and the Great Mother of Pessinus, it gradually overpowered them and finally dominated the whole Roman Empire, though it was never welcomed by the Hellenes. For the Romans it supplied the ideals of purity, devotion and selfcontrol which the other cults had lacked. The worshippers of Mithras were taught to contend against the powers of evil, submitted themselves to a severe moral discipline, and their reward after death was to become as pure as the gods to whom they ascend. "If Christianity," says Renan, "had been checked in its growth by some deadly disease, the world would have become Mithraic." Julian, like the Emperor Commodus in the second century, had no doubt been initiated into the Mysteries of Mithras, and the severe discipline of the cult was profoundly attractive to one who had been estranged by early associations from the very similar teaching of the Christians.

Julian followed Plotinus and Iamblichus in making the supreme principle the One ($\hat{\epsilon}\nu$) or the Good ($\tau\hat{o}$ $\mathring{a}\gamma a\theta\hat{o}\nu$) which presides over the intelligible world ($\nu o\eta \tau\hat{o}$ s $\kappa\hat{o}\sigma\mu os$), where rule Plato's Ideas, now called the intelligible gods ($\nu o\eta \tau\hat{o}$ t $\theta\epsilon\hat{o}$ t). Iamblichus had imported into the Neo-Platonic system the intermediary world of intellectual gods ($\nu o\epsilon\rho\hat{o}$ t $\theta\epsilon\hat{o}$ t). On them Helios-Mithras, their supreme god and centre, bestows the intelligence and creative and unifying forces that he has received from his transcendental counterpart among the intelligible gods. The third member of the triad is the world of sense-perception governed by the sun, the visible counterpart of Helios. What distinguishes Julian's

triad 1 from other Neo-Platonic triads is this hierarchy of three suns in the three worlds: and further, the importance that he gives to the intermediary world, the abode of Helios-Mithras. He pays little attention to the remote intelligible world and devotes his exposition to Helios, the intellectual god, and the visible sun. Helios is the link that relates the three members of the triad. His "middleness" (μεσότης) is not only local: he is in every possible sense the mediator and unifier. μεσότης is the Aristotelian word for the "mean," but there is no evidence that it was used with the active sense of mediation before Julian. A passage in Plutarch however seems to indicate that the "middleness" of the sun was a Persian doctrine: "The principle of good most nearly resembles light, and the principle of evil darkness, and between both is Mithras; therefore the Persians called Mithras the Mediator" (μεσίτης).2 Naville has pointed out the resemblance between the sun as mediator and the Christian Logos, which Julian may have had in mind. Julian's system results in a practically monotheistic worship of Helios, and here he probably parts company with Iamblichus.

But though deeply influenced by Mithraism, Julian was attempting to revive the pagan gods, and if he could not, in the fourth century, restore the ancient faith in the gods of Homer he nevertheless could not omit from his creed the numerous deities whose temples and altars he had rebuilt. Here he took advantage of the identification of Greek,

¹ On Julian's triad cf. Naville, Julien l'Apostat et la philosophie du polythéisme, Paris, 1877.

Roman, and Oriental deities which had been going on for centuries. The old names, endeared by the associations of literature, could be retained without endangering the supremacy of Helios. Julian identifies Zeus, Helios, Hades, Oceanus and the Egyptian Serapis. But the omnipotent Zeus of Greek mythology is now a creative force which works with Helios and has no separate existence. Tradition had made Athene the child of Zeus, but Julian regards her as the manifestation of the intelligent forethought of Helios. Dionysus is the vehicle of his fairest thoughts, and Aphrodite a principle that emanates from him. He contrives that all the more important gods of Greece, Egypt and Persia shall play their parts as manifestations of Helios. The lesser gods are mediating demons as well as forces. His aim was to provide the Hellenic counterpart of the positive revealed religion of Christianity. Hence his insistence on the inspiration of Homer, Hesiod, and Plato, and his statement 1 that the allegorical interpretations of the mysteries are not mere hypotheses, whereas the doctrines of the astronomers deserve no higher title.

The Oration is dedicated to his friend and comrade in arms Sallust who is probably indentical with the Neo-Platonic philosopher, of the school of Iamblichus, who wrote about 360 the treatise On the Gods and the World. Cumont calls this "the official catechism of the Pagan empire," and Wilamowitz regards it as the positive complement of Julian's pamphlet Against the Christians. Julian's Eighth Oration is a discourse of consolation, παραμυθητικός, for the departure of Sallust when Constantius recalled him from Gaul in 358.

1 148 в.

ΙΟΥΛΙΑΝΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΚΡΑΤΟΡΟΣ

ΕΙΣ ΤΟΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΑ ΗΛΙΟΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΣΑΛΟΥΣΤΙΟΝ

Προσήκειν ὑπολαμβάνω τοῦ λόγου τοῦδε μά- Β λιστα μὲν ἄπασιν,

ὅσσα τε γαῖαν ἔπι πνείει τε καὶ ἔρπει,¹
καὶ τοῦ εἶναι καὶ λογικῆς ψυχῆς καὶ νοῦ μετείληφεν, οὐχ ἥκιστα δὲ τῶν ἄλλων ἀπάντων ἐμαυτῷ·
καὶ γάρ εἰμι τοῦ βασιλέως ὀπαδὸς Ἡλίου. τούτου C
δὲ ἔχω μὲν οἴκοι παρ' ἐμαυτῷ τὰς πίστεις ἀκριβεστέρας· ὁ δέ μοι θέμις εἰπεῖν καὶ ἀνεμέσητον,
ἐντέτηκέ μοι δεινὸς ἐκ παίδων τῶν αὐγῶν τοῦ
θεοῦ πόθος, καὶ πρὸς τὸ φῶς οὕτω δὴ τὸ αἰθέριον
ἐκ παιδαρίου κομιδῆ τὴν διάνοιαν ἐξιστάμην,
ὥστε οὐκ εἰς αὐτὸν μόνον ἀτενὲς ὁρᾶν ἐπεθύμουν,
ἀλλὰ καί, εἴ ποτε νύκτωρ ἀνεφέλου καὶ καθαρᾶς
αἰθρίας οὕσης προέλθοιμι, πάντα ἀθρόως ἀφεὶς D
τοῖς οὐρανίοις προσείχον κάλλεσιν, οὐκέτι ξυνιεὶς
οὐδὲν εἴ τις λέγοι τι πρός με οὐδὲ αὐτὸς ὅ τι
πράττοιμι προσέχων· ἐδόκουν τε περιεργότερον

έχειν πρὸς αὐτὰ καὶ πολυπράγμων τις είναι, καί

HYMN TO KING HELIOS DEDICATED TO SALLUST

What I am now about to say I consider to be of a the greatest importance for all things "That breathe and move upon the earth," and have a share in existence and a reasoning soul 1 and intelligence. but above all others it is of importance to myself. For I am a follower of King Helios. And of this fact I possess within me, known to myself alone, proofs more certain than I can give.2 But this at least I am permitted to say without sacrilege, that from my childhood an extraordinary longing for the rays of the god penetrated deep into my soul; and from my earliest years my mind was so completely swayed by the light that illumines the heavens that not only did I desire to gaze intently at the sun, but whenever I walked abroad in the night season, when the firmament was clear and cloudless, I abandoned all else without exception and gave myself up to the beauties of the heavens; nor did I understand what anyone might say to me, nor heed what I was doing myself. I was considered to be over-curious about these matters

² He refers to his initiation into the cult of Mithras.

¹ As opposed to the unreasoning soul, ἄλογος ψυχή, that is in animals other than man. Plato, Aristotle, Plotinus, and Porphyry allowed some form of soul to plants, but this was denied by Iamblichus, Julian, and Sallust.

μέ τις ήδη ἀστρόμαντιν ὑπέλαβεν ἄρτι γενειήτην. [3] καίτοι μὰ τοὺς θεοὺς οὔποτε τοιαύτη βίβλος εἰς έμὰς ἀφίκτο χείρας, οὐδὲ ἡπιστάμην ὅ τί ποτέ έστι τὸ χρημά πω τότε. ἀλλὰ τί ταῦτα ἐγώ φημι, μείζω έχων είπειν, εί φράσαιμι ὅπως έφρόνουν τὸ τηνικαῦτα περὶ θεῶν; λήθη δὲ ἔστω τοῦ σκότους ἐκείνου. τοῦ² δὲ ὅτι με τὸ οὐράνιον πάντη περιήστραπτε φῶς ἤγειρέ τε καὶ παρώξυνεν έπὶ τὴν θέαν, ὥστε ἤδη καὶ τῆς σελήνης τὴν έναντίαν πρὸς τὸ πᾶν αὐτὸς ἀπ' έμαυτοῦ κίνησιν ξυνείδον, ούδενί πω ξυντυχών τών τὰ τοιαῦτα Β φιλοσοφούντων, έστω μοι τὰ ρηθέντα σημεία. ζηλώ μεν οὖν ἔγωγε τῆς εὐποτμίας καὶ εἴ τω τὸ σῶμα παρέσχε θεὸς ἐξ ἱεροῦ καὶ προφητικοῦ συμπαγέν σπέρματος άναλαβόντι σοφίας άνοίξαι θησαυρούς οὐκ ἀτιμάζω δὲ ταύτην, ής ἡξιώθην αὐτὸς παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦδε μερίδος, ἐν τῷ κρατούντι καὶ βασιλεύοντι τῆς γῆς γένει τοῖς κατ' έμαυτον χρόνοις γενόμενος, άλλ' ήγουμαι,3 είπερ C χρη πείθεσθαι τοῖς σοφοῖς, ἀπάντων ἀνθρώπων είναι τούτον κοινὸν πατέρα. λέγεται γὰρ ὀρθώς ανθρωπος ανθρωπον γεννάν καὶ ήλιος, ψυχάς οὐκ άφ' έαυτοῦ μόνον, άλλὰ καὶ παρὰ τῶν ἄλλων θεών σπείρων 5 είς γην, 6 έφ' ὅ τι δὲ χρημα δηλούσιν

¹ πω τότε Cobet, πώποτε MSS, Hertlein.

² τοῦ Reiske, τὸ MSS, Hertlein.

³ ήγοῦμαι Petavius, ήγοῦμαι κοινότερον μέν MSS, Hertlein.

⁴ Aristotle, *Physics* 2. 2. 194 b; cf. 151 D. ⁵ σπείρων Hertlein suggests, σπείρειν MSS.

⁶ Plato, Timaeus 42 D.

HYMN TO KING HELIOS

and to pay too much attention to them, and people went so far as to regard me as an astrologer when my beard had only just begun to grow. And yet, I call heaven to witness, never had a book on this subject come into my hands; nor did I as yet even know what that science was. But why do I mention this, when I have more important things to tell, if I should relate how, in those days, I thought about the gods? However let that darkness 1 be buried in oblivion. But let what I have said bear witness to this fact, that the heavenly light shone all about me, and that it roused and urged me on to its contemplation, so that even then I recognised of myself that the movement of the moon was in the opposite direction to the universe, though as yet I had met no one of those who are wise in these matters. Now for my part I envy the good fortune of any man to whom the god has granted to inherit a body built of the seed of holy and inspired ancestors, so that he can unlock the treasures of wisdom; nor do I despise that lot with which I was myself endowed by the god Helios, that I should be born of a house that rules and governs the world in my time; but further, I regard this god, if we may believe the wise, as the common father of all mankind.2 For it is said with truth that man and the sun together beget man, and that the god sows this earth with souls which proceed not from himself alone but from the other gods also; and for what purpose, the souls reveal by

¹ When he was still a professed Christian.

² i.e. not only prophets and emperors but all men are related to Helios.

αὐται τοῖς βίοις, οὺς προαιροῦνται. κάλλιστον μὲν οὖν, εἴ τῷ ξυνηνέχθη καὶ πρὸ τριγονίας ἀπὸ πολλῶν πάνυ προπατόρων ἐφεξῆς τῷ θεῷ δουλεῦσαι, μεμπτὸν δὲ οὐδὲ ὅστις, ἐπεγνωκὼς ἑαυτὸν D τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦδε θεράποντα φύσει, μόνος ἐξ ἀπάντων ἢ ξὺν ὀλίγοις αὐτὸν ἐπιδίδωσι τῆ θεραπεία τοῦ δεσπότου.

Φέρε οὖν, ὅπως αν οἶοί τε ὧμεν, ὑμνήσωμεν αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐορτήν, ἡν ἡ βασιλεύουσα πόλις ἐπετησίοις ἀγάλλει θυσίαις. ἔστι μὲν οὖν, εὖ οἶδα, γαλεπον και το ξυνείναι περί αὐτοῦ μόνον, όπόσος τίς έστιν ὁ ἀφανής ἐκ τοῦ φανεροῦ λογισαμένω, φράσαι δὲ ἴσως ἀδύνατον, εἰ καὶ τῆς ἀξίας ἔλαττον έθελήσειε τις. εφικέσθαι μεν γάρ του πρός άξίαν εὖ οἶδα ὅτι τῶν ἀπάντων οὐδεὶς ἃν δύναιτο, τοῦ μετρίου δὲ μὴ διαμαρτείν ἐν τοῖς ἐπαίνοις τὸ κεφάλαιον έστι της ανθρωπίνης έν τῷ δύνασθαι φράζειν δυνάμεως. άλλ' ἔμοιγε τούτου παρασταίη βοηθός ὅ τε λόγιος ¹ Έρμης ξύν ταίς Μούσαις ο τε Μουσηγέτης 'Απόλλων,' ἐπεὶ καὶ Β αὐτῷ προσήκει τῶν λόγων, καὶ δοίεν δὲ εἰπεῖν όπόσα τοῖς θεοῖς φίλα λέγεσθαί τε καὶ πιστεύεσθαι περί αὐτῶν. τίς οῦν ὁ τρόπος ἔσται των ἐπαίνων; ἡ δήλον ὅτι περὶ τής οὐσίας αὐτοῦ καὶ ὅθεν προῆλθε καὶ τῶν δυνάμεων καὶ τῶν ἐνεργειῶν διελθόντες, ὁπόσαι φανεραὶ ὅσαι τ' άφανείς, καὶ περὶ τῆς τῶν ἀγαθῶν δόσεως. ἡν κατά πάντας ποιείται τους κόσμους, ου παντά-

¹ cf. Oration 7. 237 c.

² cf. 144 A, 149 C.

HYMN TO KING HELIOS

the kind of lives that they select. Now far the best thing is when anyone has the fortune to have inherited the service of the god, even before the third generation, from a long and unbroken line of ancestors; yet it is not a thing to be disparaged when anyone, recognising that he is by nature intended to be the servant of Helios, either alone of all men, or in company with but few, devotes himself to the service of his master.

Come then, let me celebrate, as best I may, his festival which the Imperial city 1 adorns with annual sacrifices.2 Now it is hard, as I well know, merely to comprehend how great is the Invisible, if one judge by his visible self,3 and to tell it is perhaps impossible, even though one should consent to fall short of what is his due. For well I know that no one in the world could attain to a description that would be worthy of him, and not to fail of a certain measure of success in his praises is the greatest height to which human beings can attain in the power of utterance. But as for me, may Hermes, the god of eloquence, stand by my side to aid me, and the Muses also and Apollo, the leader of the Muses, since he too has oratory for his province, and may they grant that I utter only what the gods approve that men should say and believe about them What, then, shall be the manner of my praise? Or is it not evident that if I describe his substance and his origin, and his powers and energies, both visible and invisible, and the gift of blessings which he bestows throughout all the worlds,4 I shall compose an

¹ Rome. ² At the beginning of January; cf. 156 c. ³ Julian distinguishes the visible sun from his archetype, the offspring of the Good.

⁴ i.e. the intelligible world, νοητός, comprehended only by pure reason; the intellectual, νοερός, endowed with intelli-

πασιν ἀπάδοντα ποιησόμεθα τῷ θεῷ τὰ ἐγκώμια; ἀρκτέον δὲ ἐνθένδε.

Ο θείος ούτος και πάγκαλος κόσμος ἀπ' ἄκρας άψιδος οὐρανοῦ μέχρι γης ἐσχάτης ὑπὸ της ἀλύτου συνεχόμενος τοῦ θεοῦ προνοίας έξ ἀιδίου γέγονεν άγεννητος ές τε τὸν ἐπίλοιπον χρόνον ἀίδιος, οὐχ ύπ' ἄλλου του Φρουρούμενος ή προσεχώς μεν ύπο τοῦ πέμπτου σώματος, οὖ τὸ κεφάλαιόν ἐστιν άκτις ἀελίου, βαθμώ δὲ ώσπερ δευτέρω τοῦ νοητοῦ κόσμου, πρεσβυτέρως δὲ ἔτι διὰ τὸν πάντων βασιλέα, περί ον πάντα έστίν. ούτος τοίνυν, είτε D τὸ ἐπέκεινα τοῦ νοῦ καλεῖν αὐτὸν θέμις εἴτε ἰδέαν των ὄντων, δ δή φημι το νοητον ξύμπαν, είτε έν, έπειδή πάντων τὸ εν δοκεί πως πρεσβύτατον, είτε δ Πλάτων εἴωθεν ὀνομάζειν τἀγαθόν, αὕτη δὴ οὖν ή μονοειδής των όλων αίτία, πάσι τοίς ούσιν έξηγουμένη κάλλους τε καὶ τελειότητος ένώσεώς τε καὶ δυνάμεως άμηχάνου, κατὰ τὴν ἐν αὐτῆ μένουσαν πρωτουργον οὐσίαν μέσον ἐκ μέσων των νοερών καὶ δημιουργικών αἰτιών "Ηλιον θεὸν 133 μέγιστον ἀνέφηνεν έξ έαυτοῦ πάντα ὅμοιον έαυτῷ. καθάπερ καὶ ὁ δαιμόνιος οἴεται Πλάτων, "Τοῦτον τοίνυν," λέγων, " ην δ' έγώ, φάναι με λέγειν τον τοῦ

¹ ἀγέννητος Hertlein suggests, ἀγεννήτως MSS.

² Pindar fr. 107, and Sophocles, Antigone 100 ακτὶς αελίου. 358

HYMN TO KING HELIOS

encomium not wholly displeasing to the god?

With these, then, let me begin.

This divine and wholly beautiful universe, from the highest vault of heaven to the lowest limit of the earth, is held together by the continuous providence of the god, has existed from eternity ungenerated, is imperishable for all time to come, and is guarded immediately by nothing else than the Fifth Substance 1 whose culmination is the beams of the sun; and in the second and higher degree, so to speak, by the intelligible world; but in a still loftier sense it is guarded by the King of the whole universe, who is the centre of all things that exist. He, therefore, whether it is right to call him the Supra-Intelligible, or the Idea of Being, and by Being I mean the whole intelligible region, or the One, since the One seems somehow to be prior to all the rest, or, to use Plato's name for him, the Good; at any rate this uncompounded cause of the whole reveals to all existence beauty, and perfection, and oneness, and irresistible power; and in virtue of the primal creative substance that abides in it, produced, as middle among the middle and intellectual, creative causes, Helios the most mighty god, proceeding from itself and in all things like unto itself. Even so the divine Plato believed, when he writes, "Therefore (said I) when I spoke of this,

gence; and thirdly the world of sense-perception αἰσθητόs. The first of these worlds the Neo-Platonists took over from Plato, Republic 508 foll.; the second was invented by Iamblichus.

Though Aristotle did not use this phrase, it was his theory of a fifth element superior to the other four, called by him "aether" or "first element," De Coelo 1. 3 270 B, that suggested to Iamblichus the notion of a fifth substance or element; cf. Theologumena Arithmeticae 35, 22 Ast, where he calls the fifth element "aether."

άγαθοῦ ἔκγονον, δυ τάγαθου ἐγέννησεν ἀνάλογον έαυτῶ, ὅτιπερ αὐτὸ ἐν τῶ νοητῶ τόπω πρός τε νοῦν καὶ τὰ νοούμενα, τοῦτο τοῦτον ἐν τῷ ὁρατῷ πρός τε όψιν καὶ τὰ ὁρώμενα." Εχει μὲν δὴ τὸ φῶς αὐτοῦ ταύτην οίμαι τὴν ἀναλογίαν πρὸς τὸ ὁρατόν, ήνπερ πρὸς τὸ νοητὸν άλήθεια.² αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ ξύμπας, άτε δή τοῦ πρώτου καὶ μεγίστου της ίδέας Β τάγαθοῦ γεγονώς ἔκγονος, ὑποστὰς αὐτοῦ περὶ την μόνιμον οὐσίαν ἐξ ἀιδίου καὶ την ἐν τοῖς νοεροίς θεοίς παρεδέξατο δυναστείαν, ών τάγαθόν έστι τοίς νοητοίς αἴτιον, ταῦτα αὐτὸς τοίς νοεροίς νέμων. έστι δ' αἴτιον οἶμαι τάγαθὸν τοῖς νοητοῖς θεοίς κάλλους, οὐσίας, τελειότητος, ένώσεως, συνέγον αὐτὰ καὶ περιλάμπον ἀγαθοειδεῖ δυνάμει ταῦτα δή καὶ τοῖς νοεροῖς "Ηλιος δίδωσιν, ἄρχειν C καὶ βασιλεύειν αὐτῶν ὑπὸ τὰγαθοῦ τεταγμένος, εἰ καὶ συμπροήλθον αὐτῷ καὶ συνυπέστησαν, ὅπως οΐαμι καὶ τοῖς νοεροῖς θεοῖς ἀγαθοειδής αἰτία προκαθηγουμένη τῶν ἀγαθῶν πᾶσιν ἄπαντα κατὰ νοῦν εὐθύνη.

'Αλλά καὶ τρίτος ὁ φαινόμενος ούτοσὶ δίσκος ἐναργῶς αἴτιός ἐστι τοῖς αἰσθητοῖς τῆς σωτηρίας, καὶ ὅσων ἔφαμεν τοῖς νοεροῖς θεοῖς τὸν μέγαν

¹ Republic 508 B.

² άλήθεια Hertlein suggests, ἀλήθεια MSS.

understand that I meant the offspring of the Good which the Good begat in his own likeness, and that what the Good is in relation to pure reason and its objects in the intelligible world, such is the sun in the visible world in relation to sight and its objects." Accordingly his light has the same relation to the visible world as truth has to the intelligible world. And he himself as a whole, since he is the son of what is first and greatest, namely, the Idea of the Good, and subsists from eternity in the region of its abiding substance, has received also the dominion among the intellectual gods, and himself dispenses to the intellectual gods those things of which the Good is the cause for the intelligible gods. Now the Good is, I suppose, the cause for the intelligible gods of beauty, existence, perfection, and oneness, connecting these and illuminating them with a power that works for good. These accordingly Helios bestows on the intellectual gods also, since he has been appointed by the Good to rule and govern them, even though they came forth and came into being together with him, and this was, I suppose, in order that the cause which resembles the Good may guide the intellectual gods to blessings for them all, and may regulate all things according to pure reason.

But this visible disc also, third 1 in rank, is clearly, for the objects of sense-perception the cause of preservation, and this visible Helios 2 is the cause

¹ Julian conceives of the sun in three ways; first as transcendental, in which form he is indistinguishable from the Good in the intelligible world, secondly as Helios-Mithras, ruler of the intellectual gods, thirdly as the visible sun.

² 133 D-134 A is a digression on the light of the sun.

"Ηλιον, τοσούτων αἴτιος 1 καὶ ὁ φαινόμενος ὅδε τοις φανεροίς. τούτων δ' έναργείς αι πίστεις έκ τῶν φαινομένων τὰ ἀφανῆ σκοποῦντι.2 φέρε δὴ D πρώτου αὐτὸ τὸ φῶς οὐκ εἶδός ἐστιν ἀσώματόν τι θείον τοῦ κατ' ἐνέργειαν διαφανοῦς; αὐτὸ δὲ ὅ, τί ποτέ έστι τὸ διαφανές, πᾶσι μεν ώς ἔπος εἰπεῖν συνυποκείμενον τοῖς στοιχείοις καὶ ὃν αὐτῶν προσεχές είδος, οὐ σωματοειδές οὐδέ συμμιγνύμενον οὐδὲ τὰς οἰκείας σώματι προσιέμενον ποιότητας. οὔκουν ίδίαν αὐτοῦ θέρμην ἐρεῖς,3 οὐ τὴν ἐναντίαν αὐτῆ ψυχρότητα, οὐ τὸ σκληρόν, οὐ τὸ μαλακὸν ἀποδώσεις, οὐδ' ἄλλην τινὰ τῶν κατὰ τὴν άφὴν 134 διαφορών, οὔκουν οὐδὲ γεῦσιν οὐδὲ όδμήν, ὄψει δὲ μόνον ὑποπίπτει πρὸς ἐνέργειαν ὑπὸ τοῦ φωτὸς ή τοιαύτη φύσις άγομένη. τὸ δὲ φῶς εἶδός ἐστι ταύτης οίον ύλης ύπεστρωμένης καὶ παρεκτεινομένης τοίς σώμασιν. αὐτοῦ δὲ τοῦ φωτὸς ὄντος άσωμάτου άκρότης αν είη τις καὶ ώσπερ άνθος άκτίνες. ή μεν οὖν των Φοινίκων δόξα, σοφων τὰ θεία καὶ ἐπιστημόνων, ἄχραντον είναι ἐνέργειαν αὐτοῦ τοῦ καθαροῦ νοῦ τὴν άπανταχῆ προϊούσαν αὐγὴν ἔφη· οὐκ ἀπάδει δὲ οὐδὲ ό λόγος, εἴπερ αὐτὸ τὸ φῶς ἀσώματον, εἴ τις αὐτοῦ μηδέ την πηγην ύπολάβοι σωμα, νου δέ ένέργειαν άχραντον είς την οἰκείαν έδραν έλλαμπομένην, ή

After τοσούτων Hertlein suggests αἴτιος.
 cf. 138 Β.
 Aristotle, De Anima 418 A.

for the visible gods 1 of just as many blessings as we said mighty Helios bestows on the intellectual gods. And of this there are clear proofs for one who studies the unseen world in the light of things seen. For in the first place, is not light itself a sort of incorporeal and divine form of the transparent in a state of activity? And as for the transparent itself, whatever it is, since it is the underlying basis, so to speak, of all the elements, and is a form peculiarly belonging to them, it is not like the corporeal or compounded, nor does it admit qualities peculiar to corporeal substance.2 You will not therefore say that heat is a property of the transparent, or its opposite cold, nor will you assign to it hardness or softness or any other of the various attributes connected with touch or taste or smell; but a nature of this sort is obvious to sight alone, since it is brought into activity by light. And light is a form of this substance, so to speak, which is the substratum of and coextensive with the heavenly bodies. And of light, itself incorporeal, the culmination and flower, so to speak, is the sun's rays. Now the doctrine of the Phoenicians, who were wise and learned in sacred lore, declared that the rays of light everywhere diffused are the undefiled incarnation of pure mind. And in harmony with this is our theory, seeing that light itself is incorporeal, if one should regard its fountainhead, not as corporeal, but as the undefiled activity of mind 3 pouring light into its own abode: and this is

3 Mind, vous, is here identified with Helios; cf. Macrobius, Saturnalia 1, 19, 9, Sol mundi mens est, "the sun is the

¹ i.e. the stars.

² De Anima 419 A; Aristotle there says that light is the actualisation or positive determination of the transparent medium. Julian echoes the whole passage.

τοῦ παντὸς οὐρανοῦ τὸ μέσον εἴληχεν, ὅθεν ἐπιλάμπουσα πάσης μεν εὐτονίας πληροί τούς οὐρανίους κύκλους, πάντα δὲ περιλάμπει θείω καὶ άχράντω φωτί. τὰ μέντοι ἐν τοῖς θεοῖς ἔργα προϊόντα παρ' αὐτοῦ μετρίως γε¹ ἡμῖν ὀλίγω πρότερον εἴρηται² καὶ ρηθήσεται μετ' ὀλίγον. ὅσα C δε όρωμεν αὐτή πρώτον όψει όνομα μόνον έστὶν έργου τητώμενον, εί μη προσλάβοι την τοῦ φωτὸς ήγεμονικήν "βοήθειαν. όρατον δέ όλως είη αν τί μη φωτί πρώτον ώσπερ ύλη τεχνίτη προσαχθέν, ίν' οίμαι τὸ είδος δέξηται; καὶ γὰρ τὸ χρυσίον άπλως ούτωσὶ κεχυμένον έστι μέν χρυσίον, οὐ μην ἄγαλμα οὐδὲ εἰκών, πρὶν αν ὁ τεχνίτης αὐτῶ περιθή την μορφήν. οὐκοῦν καὶ ὅσα πέφυκεν όρᾶσθαι μη ξύν φωτί τοῖς όρῶσι προσαγόμενα D τοῦ όρατὰ είναι παντάπασιν έστέρηται. διδούς οὖν τοῖς τε ὁρῶσι τὸ ὁρᾶν τοῖς τε ὁρωμένοις τὸ ορασθαι δύο φύσεις ένεργεία μια τελειοί, όψιν καὶ όρατόν αι δὲ τελειότητες είδη τέ είσι καὶ οὐσία.

'Αλλὰ τοῦτο μὲν ἴσως λεπτότερον· ῷ δὲ παρακολουθοῦμεν ξύμπαντες, ἀμαθεῖς καὶ ἰδιῶται, φιλόσοφοι καὶ λόγιοι, τίνα ἐν τῷ παντὶ δύναμιν ἀνίσχων ἔχει καὶ καταδυόμενος ὁ θεός; νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν ἐργάζεται καὶ μεθίστησι φανερῶς καὶ τρέπει τὸ πᾶν. καίτοι τίνι τοῦτο

A CONTRACTOR OF THE PARTY OF TH

assigned to the middle of the whole firmament, whence it sheds its rays and fills the heavenly spheres with vigour of every kind and illumines all things with light divine and undefiled. Now the activities proceeding from it and exercised among the gods have been, in some measure at least, described by me a little earlier and will shortly be further spoken of. But all that we see merely with the sight at first is a name only, deprived of activity, unless we add thereto the guidance and aid of light. For what, speaking generally, could be seen, were it not first brought into touch with light in order that, I suppose, it may receive a form, as matter is brought under the hand of a craftsman? And indeed molten gold in the rough is simply gold, and not yet a statue or an image, until the craftsman give it its proper shape. So too all the objects of sight, unless they are brought under the eyes of the beholder together with light, are altogether deprived of visibility. Accordingly by giving the power of sight to those who see, and the power of being seen to the objects of sight, it brings to perfection, by means of a single activity, two faculties, namely vision and visibility.1 And in forms and substance are expressed its perfecting powers.

However, this is perhaps somewhat subtle; but as for that guide whom we all follow, ignorant and unlearned, philosophers and rhetoricians, what power in the universe has this god when he rises and sets? Night and day he creates, and before our eyes changes and sways the universe. But to which of

mind of the universe"; Iamblichus, Protrepticus 21, 115; Ammianus Marcellinus, 21, 1, 11.

Julian echoes Plato, Republic 507, 508.

των άλλων ἀστέρων ὑπάρχει; πῶς οὖν οὐκ ἐκ τούτων ήδη καὶ περὶ τῶν θειοτέρων πιστεύομεν, ώς άρα καὶ τὰ ὑπὲρ τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀφανῆ καὶ θεῖα νοερών θεών γένη της άγαθοειδούς άποπληρούται παρ' αὐτοῦ δυνάμεως, ῷ πᾶς μὲν ὑπείκει χορὸς αστέρων, επεται δε ή γένεσις ύπο της τούτου κυβερνωμένη προμηθείας; οἱ μὲν γὰρ πλάνητες 1 Β ότι περί αὐτὸν ὥσπερ βασιλέα χορεύοντες ἔν τισιν ώρισμένοις πρός αὐτὸν διαστήμασιν άρμοδιώτατα φέρονται κύκλω, στηριγμούς τινας ποιούμενοι καὶ πρόσω καὶ οπίσω πορείαν, ώς οί της σφαιρικής επιστήμονες θεωρίας ονομάζουσι τὰ περί αὐτοὺς φαινόμενα, καὶ ώς τὸ τῆς σελήνης αύξεται καὶ λήγει φῶς, πρὸς τὴν ἀπόστασιν ήλίου πάσχου, πασί που δήλου. πως ούν ούκ εἰκότως καὶ τὴν πρεσβυτέραν τῶν σωμάτων ἐν τοίς νοεροίς θεοίς διακόσμησιν ύπολαμβάνομεν C ἀνάλογον ἔχειν τῆ τοιαύτη τάξει;

Λάβωμεν οὖν έξ ἀπάντων τὸ μὲν τελεσιουργὸν ἐκ τοῦ παντὸς ἀποφαίνειν ὁρᾶν τὰ ὁρατικά· τελειοῖ γὰρ αὐτὰ διὰ τοῦ- φωτός· τὸ δὲ δημιουργικὸν καὶ γόνιμον² ἀπὸ τῆς περὶ τὸ ξύμπαν μεταβολῆς, τὸ δὲ ἐν ἑνὶ πάντων συνεκτικὸν ἀπὸ τῆς περὶ τὰς κινήσεις πρὸς ἐν καὶ τὸ αὐτὸ συμφωνίας, τὸ δὲ μέσον ἐξ αὐτοῦ³ μέσου, τὸ δὲ τοῖς νοεροῖς αὐτὸν ἐνιδρῦσθαι βασιλέα ἐκ τῆς ἐν τοῖς πλανωμένοις μέσης τάξεως. εἰ μὲν οὖν ταῦτα περί τινα D

¹ cf. 146 p.
2 157 c.
3 αὐτοῦ Hertlein suggests, ἐαυτοῦ MSS.

the other heavenly bodies does this power belong? How then can we now fail to believe, in view of this, in respect also to things more divine that the invisible and divine tribes of intellectual gods above the heavens are filled with power that works for good by him, even by him to whom the whole band of the heavenly bodies yields place, and whom all generated things follow, piloted by his providence? For that the planets dance about him as their king, in certain intervals, fixed in relation to him, and revolve in a circle with perfect accord, making certain halts, and pursuing to and fro their orbit.1 as those who are learned in the study of the spheres call their visible motions; and that the light of the moon waxes and wanes varying in proportion to its distance from the sun, is, I think, clear to all. Then is it not natural that we should suppose that the more venerable ordering of bodies among the intellectual gods corresponds to this arrangement?

Let us therefore comprehend, out of all his functions, first his power to perfect, from the fact that he makes visible the objects of sight in the universe, for through his light he perfects them; secondly, his creative and generative power from the changes wrought by him in the universe; thirdly, his power to link together all things into one whole, from the harmony of his motions towards one and the same goal; fourthly, his middle station we can comprehend from himself, who is midmost; and fifthly, the fact that he is established as king among the intellectual gods, from his middle station among the planets. Now if we see that these powers, or

i.e. the stationary positions and the direct and retrograde movements of the planets.

των άλλων εμφανών ορώμεν θεών ή τοσαύτα έτερα, μή τοι τούτω την περί τους θεούς ήγεμονίαν προσνείμωμεν εί δὲ οὐκ ἔστιν οὐδὲν αὐτῶ κοινον προς τους άλλους έξω της άγαθοεργίας, ής καὶ αὐτῆς μεταδίδωσι τοῖς πᾶσι, μαρτυράμενοι τούς τε Κυπρίων ίερέας, οἱ κοινούς ἀποφαίνουσι Βωμούς Ήλίω καὶ Διί, πρὸ τούτων δὲ ἔτι τὸν 'Απόλλω¹ συνεδρεύοντα τῷ θεῷ τῷδε παρακαλέ-

σαντες μάρτυρα· φησὶ γὰρ ὁ θεὸς οὖτος

Είς Ζεύς, είς 'Αίδης, είς "Ηλιός έστι Σάραπις: 136 κοινην υπολάβωμεν, μάλλον δὲ μίαν Ήλίου καὶ Διὸς ἐν τοῖς νοεροῖς θεοῖς δυναστείαν ὅθεν μοι δοκεί καὶ Πλάτων οὐκ ἀπεικότως φρόνιμον θεὸν "Αιδην ονομάσαι. καλούμεν δὲ τὸν αὐτὸν τοῦτον καὶ Σάραπιν, τὸν ἀιδη δηλονότι καὶ νοερόν, πρὸς ον φησιν² άνω πορεύεσθαι τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν άριστα βιωσάντων καὶ δικαιότατα. μὴ γὰρ δή τις ύπολάβη τοῦτον, δν οἱ μῦθοι πείθουσι φρίτ- Β τειν, άλλα τον πράον και μείλιχον, δς άπολύει παντελώς της γενέσεως τὰς ψυχάς, οὐχὶ δὲ λυθείσας αὐτὰς σώμασιν έτέροις προσηλοί 3 κολάζων καὶ πραττόμενος δίκας, άλλὰ πορεύων άνω καὶ ἀνατείνων τὰς ψυχὰς ἐπὶ τὸν νοητὸν κόσμον. ότι δὲ οὐδὲ νεαρὰ παντελώς ἐστιν ή δόξα, προύλαβον δὲ αὐτὴν οἱ πρεσβύτατοι τῶν ποιητῶν,

^{1 144} A, B, 149 C. ² Cratylus 403 B. ³ Phaedo 83 D. 368

powers of similar importance, belong to any one of the other visible deities, let us not assign to Helios leadership among the gods. But if he has nothing in common with those other gods except his beneficent energy, and of this too he gives them all a share, then let us call to witness the priests of Cyprus who set up common altars to Helios and Zeus: but even before them let us summon as witness Apollo, who sits in council with our god. For this god declares: "Zeus, Hades, Helios Serapis, three gods in one godhead!"1 Let us then assume that, among the intellectual gods, Helios and Zeus have a joint or rather a single sovereignty. Hence I think that with reason Plato called Hades a wise god.2 And we call this same god Hades Serapis also, namely the Unseen 3 and Intellectual, to whom Plato says the souls of those who have lived most righteously and justly mount upwards. For let no one conceive of him as the god whom the legends teach us to shudder at, but as the mild and placable, since he completely frees our souls from generation; and the souls that he has thus freed he does not nail to other bodies, punishing them and exacting penalties, but he carries aloft and lifts up our souls to the intelligible world. And that this doctrine is not wholly new, but that

2 Phaedo 80 D; in Cratylus 403 Plato discusses, though

not seriously, the etymology of the word "Hades."

3 'Atδηs, "Unseen."

369

¹ This oracular verse is quoted as Orphic by Macrobius, Saturnalia 1. 18. 18; but Julian, no doubt following Iamblichus, substitutes Serapis for Dionysus at the end of the verse. The worship of Serapis in the Graeco-Roman world began with the foundation of a Serapeum by Ptolemy Soter at Alexandria. Serapis was identified with Osiris, the Egyptian counterpart of Dionysus.

"Ομηρός τε καὶ Ἡσίοδος, εἴτε καὶ νοοῦντες οὕτως είτε καὶ ἐπιπνοία θεία καθάπερ οι μάντεις ἐνθουσιώντες πρὸς την ἀλήθειαν, ἐνθένδ' αν γίγνοιτο C γνώριμον. ὁ μέν γενεαλογών αὐτὸν Υπερίονος έφη καὶ Θείας, μόνον οὐχὶ διὰ τούτων αἰνιττόμενος τοῦ πάντων ὑπερέχοντος αὐτὸν ἔκγονον γνήσιον φύναι ό γὰρ Υπερίων τίς αν έτερος είη παρά τούτον; ή Θεία δε αὐτή τρόπον έτερον οὐ τὸ θειότατον τῶν ὄντων λέγεται; μὴ δὲ συνδυασμὸν μηδε γάμους υπολαμβάνωμεν, άπιστα καὶ παράδοξα ποιητικής μούσης αθύρματα. πατέρα δὲ D αὐτοῦ καὶ γεννήτορα νομίζωμεν τὸν θειότατον καὶ ύπέρτατον· τοιούτος δὲ τίς αν άλλος² εἴη τοῦ πάντων ἐπέκεινα καὶ περὶ ον πάντα καὶ οὖ ἔνεκα πάντα ἐστίν; "Ομηρος δὲ αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς Υπερίονα καλεί,3 και δείκνυσί γε αὐτοῦ τὸ αὐτεξούσιον καὶ πάσης ἀνάγκης κρεῖττον. ὁ γάρ τοι Ζεύς, ως ἐκεῖνός φησιν, ἀπάντων ὢν κύριος τοὺς άλλους προσαναγκάζει εν δε τῶ μύθω τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦδε λέγοντος, ότι ἄρα διὰ τὴν ἀσέβειαν τῶν 'Οδυσσέως έταίρων ἀπολείψει τὸν 'Ολυμπον, 137 οὐκέτι φησὶν

Αὐτῆ κεν γαίη ἐρύσαιμ' αὐτῆ τε θαλάσση,

οὐδὲ ἀπειλεῖ δεσμὸν οὐδὲ βίαν, ἀλλὰ τὴν δίκην φησὶν ἐπιθήσειν τοῖς ἡμαρτηκόσιν, αὐτὸν δὲ ἀξιοῖ φαίνειν ἐν τοῖς θεοῖς. ἄρ' οὐχὶ διὰ τούτων πρὸς τῷ αὐτεξουσίω καὶ τελεσιουργὸν εἶναί φησι τὸν

¹ έκγονον MSS, έγγονον V, Hertlein.

 ² δè τίς ἄν ἄλλος Hertlein suggests, δέ τις ᾶν εῖη MSS.
 3 Iliad 8. 480; Odyssey 1. 8.
 4 Odyssey 12. 383.

Homer and Hesiod the most venerable of the poets held it before us, whether this was their own view or, like seers, they were divinely inspired with a sacred frenzy for the truth, is evident from the following. Hesiod, in tracing his genealogy, said 1 that Helios is the son of Hyperion and Thea, intimating thereby that he is the true son of him who is above all things. For who else could Hyperion 2 be? And is not Thea herself, in another fashion, said to be most divine of beings? But as for a union or marriage, let us not conceive of such a thing, since that is the incredible and paradoxical trifling of the poetic Muse. But let us believe that his father and sire was the most divine and supreme being; and who else could have this nature save him who transcends all things, the central point and goal of all things that exist? And Homer calls him Hyperion after his father and shows his unconditioned nature, superior to all constraint. For Zeus, as Homer says, since he is lord of all constrains the other gods. And when, in the course of the myth, Helios says that on account of the impiety of the comrades of Odysseus 3 he will forsake Olympus, Zeus no longer says, "Then with very earth would I draw you up and the sea withal,"4 nor does he threaten him with fetters or violence, but he says that he will inflict punishment on the guilty and bids Helios go on shining among the gods. Does he not thereby declare that besides being uncon-

They had devoured the oxen of the sun; Odyssey 12.

¹ Theogony 371; cf Pindar, Isthmian 4. 1. ² Hyperion means "he that walks above."

⁴ *Hiad.* 8. 24; Zeus utters this threat against the gods if they should aid either the Trojans or the Greeks.

"Ηλιον; ἐπὶ τί γὰρ αὐτοῦ οἱ θεοὶ δέονται, πλὴν εἰ μὴ πρὸς τὴν οὐσίαν καὶ τὸ εἶναι ἀφανῶς ἐναστράπτων ὧν ἔφαμεν ἀγαθῶν ἀποπληρωτικὸς τυγχάνοι; τὸ γὰρ

'Η έλιον τ' ἀκάμαντα βοῶπις πότνια" Ηρη Πέμψεν ἐπ' 'Ωκεανοῖο ροὰς ἀέκοντα νέεσθαι¹

πρὸ τοῦ καιροῦ φησι νομισθηναι τὴν νύκτα διά τινα χαλεπὴν ὁμίχλην. αὕτη γὰρ ἡ θεός που, καὶ ἄλλοθι τῆς ποιήσεώς φησιν,²

ή έρα δ' "Ηρη

Πίτνα πρόσθε βαθείαν.

άλλὰ τὰ μὲν τῶν ποιητῶν χαίρειν ἐάσωμεν· ἔχει γὰρ μετὰ τοῦ θείου πολὸ καὶ τἀνθρώπινον· ὰ δὲ ἡμᾶς ἔοικεν αὐτὸς ὁ θεὸς διδάσκειν ὑπέρ τε αὑτοῦ

καὶ τῶν ἄλλων, ἐκεῖνα ἤδη διέλθωμεν.

Ό περὶ γῆν τόπος ἐν τῷ γίνεσθαι τὸ εἶναι ἔχει.
τίς οὖν ἐστιν ὁ τὴν ἀιδιότητα δωρούμενος αὐτῷ;
ἄρ' οὐχ ὁ ταῦτα μέτροις ὡρισμένοις συνέχων;
ἄπειρον μὲν γὰρ εἶναι φύσιν σώματος οὐχ οἶον τ΄
ἢν, ἐπεὶ μηδὲ ἀγέννητός ἐστι μηδὲ αὐθυπόστατος.
ἐκ δὲ τῆς οὐσίας εἶ πάντως ἐγίνετό τι συνεχῶς,
ἀνελύετο δὲ εἰς αὐτὴν μηδέν, ἐπέλειπεν ἄν τῶν
γιγνομένων ἡ οὐσία. τὴν δὴ τοιαύτην φύσιν ὁ
θεὸς ὅδε μέτρω κινούμενος προσιὼν μὲν ὀρθοῖ καὶ
ἐγείρει, πόρρω δὲ ἀπιὼν ἐλαττοῖ καὶ φθείρει,
μᾶλλον δὲ αὐτὸς ἀεὶ ζωοποιεῖ κινῶν καὶ ἐποχετεύων αὐτῆ τὴν ζωήν· ἡ δὲ ἀπόλειψις αὐτοῦ καὶ
ἡ πρὸς θάτερα μετάστασις αἰτία γίνεται φθορᾶς

¹ Riad 18, 239. ² Riad 21, 6.

ditioned, Helios has also the power to perfect? For why do the gods need him unless by sending his light, himself invisible, on their substance and existence, he fulfils for them the blessings of which I spoke? For when Homer says that "Ox-eved Hera, the queen, sent unwearied Helios to go, all unwilling, to the streams of Oceanus," he means that, by reason of a heavy mist, it was thought to be night before the proper time. And this mist is surely the goddess herself, and in another place also in the poem he says, "Hera spread before them a thick mist." But let us leave the stories of the poets alone. For along with what is inspired they contain much also that is merely human. And let me now relate what the god himself seems to teach us, both about himself and the other gods.

The region of the earth contains being in a state of becoming. Then who endows it with imperishability? Is it not he¹ who keeps all together by means of definite limits? For that the nature of being should be unlimited was not possible, since it is neither uncreated nor self-subsistent. And if from being something were generated absolutely without ceasing and nothing were resolved back into it, the substance of things generated would fail. Accordingly this god, moving in due measure, raises up and stimulates this substance when he approaches it, and when he departs to a distance he diminishes and destroys it; or rather he himself continually revivifies it by giving it movement and flooding it with life. And his departure and turning in the

¹ Julian now describes the substance or essential nature, οὐσία, of Helios, 137 p-142 β.

τοις φθίνουσιν. ἀεὶ μὲν οὖν ή παρ' αὐτοῦ τῶν άγαθων δόσις ίση κάτεισιν έπὶ τὴν γῆν ἄλλοτε γὰρ ἄλλη δέχεται τὰ τοιαῦτα χώρα πρὸς τὸ μήτε την γένεσιν επιλείπειν μήτε τοῦ συνήθους ποτέ τὸν θεὸν ἔλαττον ἡ πλέον εὖ ποιῆσαι τὸν παθητὸν κόσμον. ή γὰρ ταυτότης ὥσπερ τῆς οὐσίας, οὕτω δὲ καὶ τῆς ἐνεργείας ἐν τοῖς θεοῖς καὶ πρό γε τῶν άλλων παρά τῷ βασιλεῖ τῶν ὅλων Ἡλίω, ὁς καὶ την κίνησιν άπλουστάτην ύπερ άπαντας ποιείται τούς τῶ παντί τὴν ἐναντίαν φερομένους δ δὴ καὶ Β αὐτὸ τῆς πρὸς τοὺς ἄλλους ὑπεροχῆς αὐτοῦ σημείον ποιείται ὁ κλεινὸς 'Αριστοτέλης. άλλά καὶ παρὰ τῶν ἄλλων νοερῶν θεῶν οὐκ ἀμυδραὶ καθήκουσιν είς τὸν κόσμον τόνδε δυνάμεις. είτα τί τοῦτο; μη γαρ αποκλείομεν τους άλλους τούτω την ηγεμονίαν ομολογούντες δεδόσθαι; πολύ δέ πλέον ἐκ τῶν ἐμφανῶν ἀξιοῦμεν ὑπὲρ τῶν ἀφανῶν πιστεύειν. ώσπερ γαρ τας ενδιδομένας απασιν C έκείθεν δυνάμεις είς την γην ούτος φαίνεται τελεσιουργών καὶ συναρμόζων πρός τε έαυτὸν καὶ τὸ πᾶν, οὕτω δὴ νομιστέον καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἀφανέσιν αὐτῶν τὰς συνουσίας ἔχειν πρὸς ἀλλήλας, ἡγεμόνα μεν εκείνην, συμφωνούσας δε προς αὐτην τὰς ἄλλας ἄμα. ἐπεὶ καί, εἰ μέσον ἔφαμεν ἐν μέσοις ίδρυσθαι τον θεον τοίς νοεροίς θεοίς, ποταπή τις ή μεσότης έστιν ων αθ χρη μέσον

other direction is the cause of decay for things that perish. Ever does his gift of blessings descend evenly upon the earth. For now one country now another receives them, to the end that becoming may not cease nor the god ever benefit less or more than is his custom this changeful world. For sameness, as of being so also of activity, exists among the gods, and above all the others in the case of the King of the All, Helios; and he also makes the simplest movement of all the heavenly bodies 1 that travel in a direction opposite to the whole. In fact this is the very thing that the celebrated Aristotle makes a proof of his superiority, compared with the others. Nevertheless from the other intellectual gods also, forces clearly discernible descend to this world. And now what does this mean? Are we not excluding the others when we assert that the leadership has been assigned to Helios? Nay, far rather do I think it right from the visible to have faith about the invisible.2 For even as this god is seen to complete and to adapt to himself and to the universe the powers that are bestowed on the earth from the other gods for all things, after the same fashion we must believe that among the invisible gods also there is intercourse with one another; his mode of intercourse being that of a leader, while the modes of intercourse of the others are at the same time in harmony with his. For since we said that the god is established midmost among the midmost intellectual gods, may King Helios himself grant to us to tell what is the nature of that middleness

¹ i.e. The sun, moon and planets; the orbits of the planets are complicated by their direct and retrograde movements.

2 cf. 133 p.

αὐτὸν ὑπολαβεῖν, αὐτὸς ἡμῖν ὁ βασιλεὺς εἰπεῖν "Ηλιος δοίη.

Μεσότητα μεν δή φαμεν οὐ τὴν ἐν τοῖς ἐναντίοις D θεωρουμένην ίσον άφεστωσαν των άκρων, οίον έπὶ χρωμάτων τὸ ξανθὸν ἡ φαιόν, ἐπὶ δὲ θερμοῦ καὶ ψυχροῦ τὸ χλιαρόν, καὶ ὅσα τοιαῦτα, ἀλλὰ τὴν ένωτικήν και συνάγουσαν τὰ διεστώτα, ὁποίαν τινά φησιν Έμπεδοκλής την άρμονίαν έξορίζων αὐτης παντελώς τὸ νείκος. τίνα οὖν ἐστιν, α συνάγει, καὶ τίνων ἐστὶ μέσος; φημὶ δη οὖν ὅτι τών τε έμφανών καὶ περικοσμίων θεών καὶ τών ἀύλων καὶ νοητών, οἱ περὶ τὰγαθόν εἰσιν, ὥσπερ 139 πολυπλασιαζομένης ἀπαθώς καὶ ἄνευ προσθήκης της νοητης καὶ θείας οὐσίας. ώς μὲν οὖν ἐστι μέση τις, οὐκ ἀπὸ τῶν ἄκρων κραθεῖσα, τελεία δὲ καὶ ἀμιγης ἀφ' ὅλων τῶν θεῶν ἐμφανῶν τε καὶ άφανῶν καὶ αἰσθητῶν καὶ νοητῶν ή τοῦ βασιλέως Ήλίου νοερά καὶ πάγκαλος οὐσία, καὶ ὁποίαν τινὰ χρη την μεσότητα νομίζειν, είρηται. εί δὲ δεί καὶ τοῖς καθ' ἔκαστον ἐπεξελθεῖν, ἵν' αὐτοῦ καὶ κατ' είδη τὸ μέσον τῆς οὐσίας, ὅπως ἔχει πρός τε τὰ πρώτα καὶ τὰ τελευταῖα, τῷ νῷ κατίδωμεν, εἰ καὶ Β

¹ τὰ τελευταΐα Hertlein suggests, τελευταΐα MSS.

among things of which we must regard him as the

Now "middleness" we define not as that mean which in opposites is seen to be equally remote from the extremes, as, for instance, in colours, tawny or dusky, and warm in the case of hot and cold, and the like, but that which unifies and links together what is separate; for instance the sort of thing that Empedocles² means by Harmony when from it he altogether eliminates Strife. And now what does Helios link together, and of what is he the middle? I assert then that he is midway between the visible gods who surround the universe and the immaterial and intelligible gods who surround the Goodfor the intelligible and divine substance is as it were multiplied without external influence and without addition. For that the intellectual and wholly beautiful substance of King Helios is middle in the sense of being unmixed with extremes, complete in itself, and distinct from the whole number of the gods, visible and invisible, both those perceptible by sense and those which are intelligible only, I have already declared, and also in what sense we must conceive of his middleness. But if I must also describe these things one by one, in order that we may discern with our intelligence how his intermediary nature, in its various forms, is related both to the highest and the lowest, even though it is

² cf. Empedocles, fr. 18; 122, 2; 17, 19 Diels.

¹ Julian defines the ways in which Helios possesses μεσότης, or middleness; he is mediator and connecting link as well as locally midway between the two worlds and the centre of the intellectual gods; see Introduction, p. 350.

μη πάντα διελθεῖν ῥάδιον, ἀλλ' οὖν τὰ δυνατὰ

φράσαι πειραθώμεν.

Έν παντελώς τὸ νοητὸν ἀεὶ προϋπάρχον, τὰ1 δὲ πάντα όμοῦ συνειληφὸς ἐν τῶ ἐνί. τί δέ; οὐχὶ καὶ ὁ σύμπας κόσμος ἔν ἐστι ζῶον ὅλον δι ὅλου ψυχής καὶ νοῦ πλήρες, τέλειον ἐκ μερῶν τελείων;2 ταύτης οὖν τῆς διπλῆς ένοειδοῦς τελειότητος φημὶ δὲ τῆς ἐν τῷ νοητῷ πάντα ἐν ἐνὶ συνεχούσης, καὶ της περί του κόσμου είς μίαν και την αύτην φύσιν Ο τελείαν συναγομένης ένώσεως ή τοῦ βασιλέως Ήλίου μέση τελειότης ένοειδής έστιν, έν τοίς νοεροίς ίδρυμένη θεοίς. άλλά δή το μετά τούτο συνοχή τίς έστιν έν τῷ νοητῷ τῶν θεῶν κόσμω πάντα πρὸς τὸ ἐν συντάττουσα. τί δέ; οὐχὶ καὶ περί του ούρανου φαίνεται κύκλω πορευομένη τοῦ πέμπτου σώματος οὐσία, η πάντα συνέχει τὰ μέρη καὶ σφίγγει πρὸς αὐτὰ συνέχουσα τὸ φύσει σκεδαστον αὐτῶν καὶ ἀπορρέον ἀπ' ἀλλήλων: δύο δή ταύτας τὰς 4 οὐσίας συνοχής αἰτίας, τὴν μέν έν τοις νοητοίς, την δὲ έν τοις αἰσθητοίς Τ φαινομένην ὁ βασιλεύς "Ηλιος είς ταὐτὸ συνάπτει, της μεν μιμούμενος την συνεκτικήν δύναμιν έν τοις νοεροίς, ατε έξ αὐτης προελθών, τής δὲ τελευταίας προκατάρχων, ή περὶ τὸν εμφανή θεωρείται κόσμον. μή ποτε οὖν καὶ τὸ

² Plato, Timaeus 33 A.

⁴ τàs Hertlein suggests.

¹ τὰ Hertlein suggests, ταῦτα MSS.

³ cf. 139 c; Oration 5. 165 c, 166 p, 170 c.

not easy to recount it all, yet let me try to say what can be said.

Wholly one is the intelligible world, pre-existent from all time, and it combines all things together in the One. Again is not our whole world also one complete living organism, wholly throughout the whole of it full of soul and intelligence, "perfect, with all its parts perfect"? Midway then between this uniform two-fold perfection—I mean that one kind of unity holds together in one all that exists in the intelligible world, while the other kind of unity unites in the visible world all things into one and the same perfect nature—between these, I say, is the uniform perfection of King Helios, established among the intellectual gods There is, however, next in order, a sort of binding force in the intelligible world of the gods, which orders all things into one. Again is there not visible in the heavens also, travelling in its orbit, the nature of the Fifth Substance, which links and compresses 1 together all the parts, holding together things that by nature are prone to scatter and to fall away from one another? These existences, therefore, which are two causes of connection, one in the intelligible world, while the other appears in the world of sense-perception, King Helios combines into one, imitating the synthetic power of the former among the intellectual gods, seeing that he proceeds from it, and subsisting prior to the latter which is seen in the visible world. Then must not the

379

¹ cf. 167 b. In *Timaeus* 58 A it is the revolution of the whole which by constriction compresses all matter together, but Julian had that passage in mind. In Empedocles it is the Titan, Aether, *i.e.* the Fifth Substance, that "binds the globe." fr. 38 Diels.

αὐθυπόστατον πρώτον μέν έν τοῖς νοητοῖς ὑπάργον, τελευταίον δ' έν τοίς κατ' οὐρανὸν φαινομένοις μέσην έχει την του βασιλέως οὐσίαν αὐθυπόστατον Ἡλίου, ἀφ' ἢς κάτεισιν οὐσίας πρωτουργού είς τον έμφανή κόσμον ή περιλάμπουσα τὰ σύμπαντα αὐγή; πάλιν δὲ κατ' άλλο σκοπούντι είς μεν ό των όλων δημιουργός, πολλοί δὲ οί κατ' οὐρανὸν περιπολοῦντες δημιουργικοί θεοί. μέσην άρα καὶ τούτων τὴν ἀφ' Ήλίου καθήκουσαν είς τον κόσμον δημιουργίαν θετέον. ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ γόνιμον τῆς ζωῆς πολύ μὲν Β καὶ ὑπέρπληρες ἐν τῶ νοητῶ, φαίνεται δὲ ζωῆς γονίμου καὶ ὁ κόσμος ὧν πλήρης. πρόδηλον οὖν ότι καὶ τὸ γόνιμον τοῦ βασιλέως Ἡλίου τῆς ζωῆς μέσον ἐστὶν ἀμφοῖν, ἐπεὶ τούτω μαρτυρεῖ καὶ τὰ φαινόμενα τὰ μὲν γὰρ τελειοί τῶν είδῶν, τὰ δὲ έργάζεται, τὰ δὲ κοσμεῖ, τὰ δὲ ἀνεγείρει, καὶ εν οὐδέν ἐστιν, δ δίχα τῆς ἀφ' Ἡλίου δημιουργικῆς δυνάμεως είς φῶς πρόεισι καὶ γένεσιν. ἔτι πρὸς τούτοις C εί την έν τοις νοητοις ἄχραντον καὶ καθαράν ἄυλον οὐσίαν νοήσαιμεν, οὐδενὸς ἔξωθεν αὐτῆ προσιόντος οὐδὲ ἐνυπάρχοντος ἀλλοτρίου, πλήρη δὲ τῆς οἰκείας ἀχράντου καθαρότητος, τήν τε ἐν τῷ

unconditioned also, which exists primarily in the intelligible world, and finally among the visible bodies in the heavens, possess midway between these two the unconditioned substance of King Helios, and from that primary creative substance do not the rays of his light, illumining all things, descend to the visible world? Again, to take another point of view, the creator of the whole is one, but many are the creative gods 1 who revolve in the heavens. Midmost therefore of these also we must place the creative activity which descends into the world from Helios. But also the power of generating life is abundant and overflowing in the intelligible world; and our world also appears to be full of generative life. It is therefore evident that the life-generating power of King Helios also is midway between both the worlds: and the phenomena of our world also bear witness to this. For some forms he perfects, others he makes, or adorns, or wakes to life, and there is no single thing which, apart from the creative power derived from Helios, can come to light and to birth. And further, besides this, if we should comprehend the pure and undefiled and immaterial substance 2 among the intelligible gods-to which nothing external is added, nor has any alien thing a place therein, but it is filled with its own unstained

² Julian now describes the three kinds of substance

(οὐσία) and its three forms (εἴδη) in the three worlds.

¹ Plato in Timaeus 41 A, distinguishes "the gods who revolve before our eyes" from "those who reveal themselves so far as they will." Julian regularly describes, as here, a triad; every one of his three worlds has its own unconditioned being (αὐθυπόστατον); its own creative power (δημιουργία); its own power to generate life (γόνιμον τῆς ζωῆς); and in every case, the middle term is Helios as a connecting link in his capacity of thinking or intellectual god (νοερός).

κόσμω περὶ τὸ κύκλω φερόμενον σῶμα πρὸς πάντα ἀμιγῆ τὰ στοιχεῖα λίαν εἰλικρινῆ καὶ καθαρὰν φύσιν ἀχράντου καὶ δαιμονίου σώματος, εὐρήσομεν καὶ τὴν τοῦ βασιλέως Ἡλίου λαμπρὰν καὶ D ἀκήρατον οὐσίαν ἀμφοῖν μέσην, τῆς τε ἐν τοῖς νοητοῖς ἀύλου καθαρότητος καὶ τῆς ἐν τοῖς αἰσθητοῖς ἀχράντου καὶ ἀμιγοῦς πρὸς γένεσιν καὶ φθορὰν καθαρᾶς εἰλικρινείας. μέγιστον δὲ τούτου τεκμήριον, ὅτι μηδὲ τὸ φῶς, ὁ μάλιστα ἐκεῖθεν ἐπὶ γῆν φέρεται, συμμίγνυταί τινι μηδὲ ἀναδέχεται ῥύπον καὶ μίασμα, μένει δὲ πάντως ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς οὖσιν ἄχραντον καὶ ἀμόλυντον καὶ ἀπαθές.

Έτι δὲ προσεκτέον τοῖς ἀύλοις εἴδεσι καὶ νοητοῖς, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῖς αἰσθητοῖς, ὅσα περὶ τὴν ὕλην ἐστὶν ἢ περὶ τὸ ὑποκείμενον. ἀναφανήσεται πάλιν ἐνταῦθα μέσον τὸ νοερὸν τῶν περὶ τὸν μέγαν "Ηλιον εἰδῶν, ὑφ' ὧν καὶ τὰ περὶ τὴν ὕλην εἴδη βοηθεῖται μήποτε ἃν δυνηθέντα μήτε εἶναι μήτε σώζεσθαι μὴ παρ' ἐκείνου πρὸς τὴν οὐσίαν συνεργούμενα. τί γάρ; οὐχ οὖτός ἐστι τῆς διακρίσεως τῶν εἰδῶν καὶ συγκρίσεως τῆς ὕλης αἴτιος, οὐ νοεῖν ἡμῖν αὐτὸν μόνον παρέχων, ἀλλὰ καὶ ὁρᾶν ὄμμασιν; ἡ γάρ τοι τῶν

purity-and if we should comprehend also the pure and unmixed nature of unstained and divine substance, whose elements are wholly unmixed, and which, in the visible universe, surrounds the substance that revolves,1 here also we should discover the radiant and stainless substance of King Helios, midway between the two; that is to say, midway between the immaterial purity that exists among the intelligible gods, and that perfect purity, unstained and free from birth and death, that exists in the world which we can perceive. And the greatest proof of this is that not even the light which comes down nearest to the earth from the sun is mixed with anything, nor does it admit dirt and defilement, but remains wholly pure and without stain and free from external influences among all existing things.

But we must go on to consider the immaterial and intelligible forms,² and also those visible forms which are united with matter or the substratum. Here again, the intellectual will be found to be midmost among the forms that surround mighty Helios, by which forms in their turn the material forms are aided; for they never could have existed or been preserved, had they not been brought, by his aid, into connection with being. For consider: is not he the cause of the separation of the forms, and of the combination of matter, in that he not only permits us to comprehend his very self, but also to behold him with our eyes? For the distribution of

1 i.e. the visible heavenly bodies.

² Helios connects the forms (Plato's Ideas) which exist in the intelligible world, with those which in our world ally themselves with matter; cf. Oration 5. 171 g.

άκτίνων εἰς πάντα τὸν κόσμον διανομή καὶ ή τοῦ φωτὸς ενωσις τὴν δημιουργικὴν ἐνδείκνυται διά- Β

κρισιν της ποιήσεως.

Πολλῶν δὲ ὄντων ἔτι περὶ τὴν οὐσίαν τοῦ θεοῦ τῶν φαινομένων ἀγαθῶν, ἃ δὴ ὅτι μέσος ἐστὶ τῶν τε νοητῶν καὶ τῶν ἐγκοσμίων θεῶν παρίστησιν, ἐπὶ τὴν τελευταίαν αὐτοῦ μετίωμεν ἐμφανῆ λῆξιν. πρώτη μὲν οὖν ἐστιν αὐτοῦ τῶν περὶ τὸν τελευταίον κόσμον ἡ τῶν ἡλιακῶν ἀγγέλων οἰον ἐν παραδείγματι τὴν ἰδέαν καὶ τὴν ὑπόστασιν ἔχουσα· μετὰ ταύτην δὲ ἡ τῶν αἰσθητῶν γεννητική, ἡς τὸ μὲν Ο τιμιώτερον οὐρανοῦ καὶ ἀστέρων ἔχει τὴν αἰτίαν, τὸ δὲ ὑποδεέστερον ἐπιτροπεύει τὴν γένεσιν, ἐξ ἀιδίου περιέχον αὐτῆς ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὴν ἀγέννητον αἰτίαν. ἄπαντα μὲν οὖν τὰ περὶ τὴν οὐσίαν τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦδε διελθεῖν οὐδὲ εἴ τῷ δοίη νοῆσαι αὐτὰ¹ ὁ θεὸς οὖτος δυνατόν, ὅπου καὶ τὰ πάντα περιλαβεῖν τῷ νῷ ἔμοιγε φαίνεται ἀδύνατον.

Έπεὶ δὲ πολλὰ διεληλύθαμεν, ἐπιθετέον ὥσπερ σφραγιδα τῷ λόγῳ τῷδε μέλλοντας ἐφ' ἔτερα μετα-βαίνειν οὐκ ἐλάττονος τῆς θεωρίας δεόμενα. τίς D οὖν ἡ σφραγὶς καὶ οἶον ἐν κεφαλαίῳ τὰ πάντα περιλαμβάνουσα ἡ περὶ τῆς οὐσίας τοῦ θεοῦ νόησις, αὐτὸς ἡμῖν ἐπὶ νοῦν θείη βουλομένοις ἐν βραχεῖ συνελεῖν τήν τε αἰτίαν, ἀφ' ἡς προῆλθε,

¹ avrà V, avrès MSS, Hertlein.

his rays over the whole universe, and the unifying power of his light, prove him to be the master workman who gives an individual existence to everything that is created.

Now though there are many more blessings connected with the substance of the god and apparent to us, which show that he is midway between the intelligible and the mundane gods 1 let us proceed to his last visible province. His first province then in the last of the worlds is, as though by way of a pattern, to give form and personality to the sun's . angels.2 Next is his province of generating the world of sense-perception, of which the more honourable part contains the cause of the heavens and the heavenly bodies, while the inferior part guides this our world of becoming, and from eternity contains in itself the uncreated cause of that world. Now to describe all the properties of the substance of this god, even though the god himself should grant one to comprehend them, is impossible, seeing that even to grasp them all with the mind is, in my opinion, beyond our power.

But since I have already described many of them, I must set a seal, as it were, on this discourse, now that I am about to pass to other subjects that demand no less investigation. What then that seal is, and what is the knowledge of the god's substance that embraces all these questions, and as it were sums them up under one head, may he himself suggest to my mind, since I desire to describe in a

i.e. the heavenly bodies.

² These angels combine, as does a model, the idea and its hypostazisation; cf. 142 A, Letter to the Athenians 275 B. Julian nowhere defines angels, but Porphyry as quoted by Augustine, De civitate Dei 10, 9, distinguished them from daemons and placed them in the aether.

καὶ αὐτὸς ὅστις ἐστί, τίνων τε ἀποπληροί τὸν έμφανή κόσμον. ρητέον οθν ως έξ ένος μεν προηλθε τοῦ θεοῦ εἶς ἀφ' ένὸς τοῦ νοητοῦ κόσμου βασιλεύς "Ηλιος, των νοερων θεων μέσος εν μέσοις 142 τεταγμένος κατά παντοίαν μεσότητα, την όμόφρουα καὶ φίλην καὶ τὰ διεστῶτα συνάγουσαν, εὶς ενωσιν ἄγων τὰ τελευταΐα τοῖς πρώτοις, τελειότητος καὶ συνοχής καὶ γονίμου ζωής καὶ της ένοειδούς οὐσίας τὰ μέσα ἔχων ἐν ἑαυτῷ, τῷ τε αισθητώ κόσμω παντοίων αγαθών προηγούμενος, οὐ μόνον δί ης αὐτὸς αὐγης περιλάμπει κοσμών καὶ φαιδρύνων, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὴν οὐσίαν τῶν ήλιακων άγγέλων² έαυτῷ συνυποστήσας καὶ τὴν άγέννητον αιτίαν των γινομένων περιέχων, έτι τε Β προ ταύτης των αιδίων σωμάτων την αγήρω καὶ μόνιμον της ζωής αίτίαν.

"Α μὲν οὖν περὶ τῆς οὐσίας ἐχρῆν εἰπεῖν τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦδε, καίτοι τῶν πλείστων παραλειφθέντων, εἴρηται ὅμως οὐκ ὀλίγα· ἐπεὶ δὲ τὸ τῶν δυνάμεων αὐτοῦ πλῆθος καὶ τὸ τῶν ἐνεργειῶν κάλλος τοσοῦτόν ἐστιν, ὥστε εἶναι τῶν περὶ τὴν οὐσίαν αὐτοῦ θεωρουμένων ὑπερβολήν, ἐπεὶ καὶ πέφυκε τὰ θεῖα προῖόντα εἰς τὸ ἐμφανὲς πληθύνεσθαι διὰ τὸ περιὸν καὶ γόνιμον τῆς ζωῆς, ὅρα τί δράσομεν, οῖ C

 $^{^1}$ προηγούμενος $\nabla,$ προκαθηγούμενος MSS, Hertlein.

brief summary both the cause from which he proceeded, and his own nature, and those blessings with which he fills the visible world. This then we must declare, that King Helios is One and proceeds from one god, even from the intelligible world which is itself One; and that he is midmost of the intellectual gods, stationed in their midst by every kind of mediateness that is harmonious and friendly, and that joins what is sundered; and that he brings together into one the last and the first, having in his own person the means of completeness, of connection, of generative life and of uniform being: and that for the world which we can perceive he initiates blessings of all sorts, not only by means of the light with which he illumines it, adorning it and giving it its splendour, but also because he calls into existence, along with himself, the substance of the Sun's angels; and that finally in himself he comprehends the ungenerated cause of things generated, and further, and prior to this, the ageless and abiding cause of the life of the imperishable bodies.1

Now as for what it was right to say about the substance of this god, though the greater part has been omitted, nevertheless much has been said. But since the multitude of his powers and the beauty of his activities is so great that we shall now exceed the limit of what we observed about his substance,—for it is natural that when divine things come forth into the region of the visible they should be multiplied, in virtue of the superabundance of life and lifegenerating power in them,—consider what I have to do. For now I must strip for a plunge into this

¹ i.e. the heavenly bodies; cf. Fragment of a Letter 295 A.

πρὸς ἀχανὲς πέλαγος ἀποδυόμεθα, μόγις καὶ ἀγαπητῶς ἐκ πολλοῦ τοῦ πρόσθεν ἀναπαυόμενοι λόγου. τολμητέον δ' ὅμως τῷ θεῷ θαρροῦντα καὶ

πειρατέον ἄψασθαι τοῦ λόγου.

Κοινώς μεν δη τὰ πρόσθεν ρηθέντα περί τῆς οὐσίας αὐτοῦ ταῖς δυνάμεσι προσήκειν ὑποληπτέον. οὐ γὰρ ἄλλο μέν ἐστιν οὐσία θεοῦ, δύναμις δὲ ἄλλο, καὶ μὰ Δία τρίτον παρὰ ταῦτα ἐνέργεια. Τ πάντα γὰρ ἄπερ βούλεται, ταῦτα ἔστι καὶ δύναται καὶ ἐνεργεῖ· οὔτε γὰρ ὁ μὴ ἔστι βούλεται, ούτε ὁ βούλεται δραν οὐ σθένει, οὔθ' ὁ μὴ δύναται ένεργείν έθέλει. ταῦτα μέν οὖν περὶ τὸν ἄνθρωπον ούχ ώδε έχει· διττή γάρ έστι μαχομένη φύσις είς εν κεκραμένη ψυχής καὶ σώματος, τής μεν θείας, του δε σκοτεινού τε και ζοφώδους εοικέ τε είναι μάχη τις καὶ στάσις. ἐπεὶ καὶ 'Αριστοτέλης φησὶ 1 διὰ τὸ τοιοῦτο μήτε τὰς ήδονὰς ὁμολογειν μήτε τὰς λύπας ἀλλήλαις ἐν ἡμιν· τὸ γὰρ θατέρα, φησί, των εν ήμιν φύσεων ήδυ τη προς ταύτην αντικειμένη πέφυκεν αλγεινόν εν δε τοίς θεοίς οὐδέν ἐστι τοιοῦτον. οὐσία γὰρ αὐτοῖς ὑπάρχει τάγαθὰ καὶ διηνεκώς, οὐ ποτὲ μὲν, ποτὲ δ' ού. πρώτον ουν όσαπερ έφαμεν, την ουσίαν αὐτοῦ παραστήσαι βουλόμενοι, ταῦθ' ἡμῖν εἰρῆσθαι καὶ περὶ τῶν δυνάμεων καὶ ἐνεργειῶν νομιστέον. ἐπεί δὲ ἐν τοῖς τοιούτοις ὁ λόγος ἔοικεν άντιστρέφειν, ὅσα καὶ περὶ τῶν δυνάμεων αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐνεργειῶν ἐφεξῆς σκοποῦμεν, ταῦτα οὐκ ἔργα Β μόνον, άλλα και οὐσίαν νομιστέον. εἰσὶ γάρ τοι

Nicomachean Ethics 7. 14. 1154 b.
 τοιοῦτον Hertlein suggests, τούτων MSS.

fathomless sea, though I have barely, and as best I might, taken breath, after the first part of this discourse. Venture I must, nevertheless, and putting my trust in the god endeavour to handle the theme.

We must assume that what has just been said about his substance applies equally to his powers.1 For it cannot be that a god's substance is one thing, and his power another, and his activity, by Zeus, a third thing besides these. For all that he wills he is, and can do, and puts into action. For he does not will what is not, nor does he lack power to do what he wills, nor does he desire to put into action what he cannot. In the case of a human being, however, this is otherwise. For his is a two-fold contending nature of soul and body compounded into one, the former divine, the latter dark and clouded. Naturally, therefore, there is a battle and a feud between them. And Aristotle also says that this is why neither the pleasures nor the pains in us harmonise with one another. For he says that what is pleasant to one of the natures within us is painful to the nature which is its opposite. But among the gods there is nothing of this sort. For from their very nature what is good belongs to them, and perpetually, not intermittently. In the first place, then, all that I said when I tried to show forth his substance, I must be considered to have said about his powers and activities also. And since in such cases the argument is naturally convertible, all that I observe next in order concerning his powers and activities must be considered to apply not to his activities only, but to his substance also. For verily there

¹ The powers and activities of Helios are now described, 142 p-152 A.

θεοὶ συγγενεῖς Ἡλίφ καὶ συμφυεῖς, τὴν ἄχραντον οὐσίαν τοῦ θεοῦ κορυφούμενοι, πληθυνόμενοι μὲν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, περὶ αὐτὸν δὲ ἐνοειδῶς ὄντες. ἄκουε δὴ πρῶτον ὅσα φασὶν οἱ τὸν οὐρανὸν οὐχ ὅσπερ ἵπποι καὶ βόες ὁρῶντες ἤ τι τῶν ἀλόγων καὶ ἀμαθῶν ζώων, ἀλλ' ἐξ αὐτοῦ τὴν ἀφανῆ πολυπραγμονοῦντες φύσιν ἔτι δὲ πρὸ τούτων, εἴ σοι φίλον, περὶ τῶν ὑπερκοσμίων δυνάμεων αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐνεργειῶν, καὶ ἐκ μυρίων τὸ πλῆθος ὀλίγα θέασαι.

Πρώτη δη των δυνάμεων έστιν αὐτοῦ, δι' ής όλην δι' όλης την νοεράν οὐσίαν, τὰς ἀκρότητας αὐτης εἰς ἐν καὶ ταὐτὸ συνάγων, ἀποφαίνει μίαν. οσπερ γάρ περί του αίσθητου έστι κόσμου έναργως κατανοήσαι, πυρός καὶ γής είλημμένον άέρα καὶ ὕδωρ ἐν μέσφ, τῶν ἄκρων σύνδεσμον, τοῦτο ούκ ἄν τις εἰκότως ἐπὶ τῆς πρὸ τῶν σωμάτων D αίτίας κεγωρισμένης, ή της γενέσεως έχουσα την άρχην οὐκ ἔστι γένεσις, οὕτω διατετάχθαι νομίσειεν, ώστε καὶ ἐν ἐκείνοις τὰς ἄκρας αἰτίας κεχωρισμένας πάντη των σωμάτων ύπό τινων μεσοτήτων είς ταὐτὸ παρὰ τοῦ βασιλέως 'Ηλίου συναγομένας ένοῦσθαι περὶ αὐτόν; συντρέχει δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ ή τοῦ Διὸς δημιουργική δύναμις, δι' ην έφαμεν καὶ πρότερον ίδρῦσθαί τε αὐτοῖς ἐν Κύπρω καὶ ἀποδεδεῖχθαι κοινῆ τὰ τεμένη· καὶ τὸν ᾿Απόλλω 144 δὲ αὐτὸν ἐμαρτυρόμεθα τῶν λόγων, ὃν εἰκὸς δήπουθεν ύπερ της έαυτοῦ φύσεως ἄμεινον είδέναι.

are gods related to Helios and of like substance who sum up the stainless nature of this god, and though in the visible world they are plural, in him they are one. And now listen first to what they assert who look at the heavens, not like horses and cattle, or some other unreasoning and ignorant animal, 1 but from it draw their conclusions about the unseen world. But even before this, if you please, consider his supra-mundane powers and activities, and out of a countless number, observe but a few.

First, then, of his powers is that through which he reveals the whole intellectual substance throughout as one, since he brings together its extremes. For even as in the world of sense-perception we can clearly discern air and water set between fire and earth,2 as the link that binds together the extremes, would one not reasonably suppose that, in the case of the cause which is separate from elements and prior to them-and though it is the principle of generation, is not itself generation-it is so ordered that, in that world also, the extreme causes which are wholly separate from elements are bound together into one through certain modes of mediation, by King Helios, and are united about him as their centre? And the creative power of Zeus also coincides with him, by reason of which in Cyprus, as I said earlier, shrines are founded and assigned to them in common. And Apollo himself also we called to witness to our statements, since it is certainly likely that he knows better than we about his own nature. For he too abides with

¹ cf. 148 c, *Timaeus* 47 A, *Republic* 529 B, where Plato distinguishes mere star-gazing from astronomy.

² Timaeus 32 B; Plato says that to make the universe solid, "God set air and water between fire and earth."

σύνεστι γὰρ καὶ οὖτος Ἡλίφ καὶ ἐπικοινωνεῖ διὰ τὴν ¹ ἀπλότητα τῶν νοήσεων καὶ τὸ μόνιμον τῆς οὐσίας καὶ κατὰ ταὐτὰ ὂν τῆς ἐνεργείας. ²

'Αλλὰ καὶ τὴν Διονύσου μεριστὴν δημιουργίαν οὐδαμοῦ φαίνεται χωρίζων ὁ θεὸς 'Ηλίου· τούτω δὲ αὐτὴν ὑποτάττων ἀεὶ καὶ ἀποφαίνων σύνθρονον ἐξηγητὴς ἡμῖν ἐστι τῶν ἐπὶ τοῦ θεοῦ καλλίστων διανοημάτων. πάσας δὲ ἐν αὐτῷ περιέχων ὁ θεὸς Β ὅδε τὰς ἀρχὰς τῆς καλλίστης νοερᾶς συγκράσεως "Ηλιος 'Απόλλων ἐστὶ Μουσηγέτης. ἐπεὶ δὲ καὶ ὅλην ἡμῖν τὴν τῆς εὐταξίας ζωὴν συμπληροῖ, γεννᾳ μὲν ἐν κόσμω τὸν 'Ασκληπιόν, ἔχει δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ πρὸ τοῦ κόσμου παρ' ἑαυτῷ.

'Αλλὰ πολλὰς μὲν ἄν τις καὶ ἄλλας περὶ τὸν θεὸν τόνδε δυνάμεις θεωρῶν οὔποτ' αν ἐφίκοιτο πασῶν ἀπόχρη δὲ τῆς μὲν χωριστῆς καὶ πρὸ τῶν σωμάτων ἐπ' αὐτῶν οἶμαι τῶν αἰτιῶν, αὶ κεχωρισμέναι τῆς φανερᾶς προϋπάρχουσι δημιουργίας, ἔσην 'Ηλίφ καὶ Διὶ τὴν δυναστείαν καὶ μίαν C ὑπάρχουσαν τεθεωρηκέναι, τὴν δὲ ἀπλότητα τῶν νοήσεων μετὰ τοῦ διαιωνίου καὶ κατὰ ταὐτὰ μονίμου ξὺν 'Απόλλωνι τεθεαμένοις, τὸ δὲ μεριστὸν τῆς

¹ διὰ τὴν Hertlein suggests, καὶ τὴν MSS.

² cf. 144 c.

Helios and is his colleague by reason of the singleness of his thoughts and the stability of his substance and

the consistency of his activity.

But Apollo too in no case appears to separate the dividing creative function of Dionysus ¹ from Helios. And since he always subordinates it to Helios and so indicates that Dionysus ² is his partner on the throne, Apollo is the interpreter for us of the fairest purposes that are to be found with our god. Further Helios, since he comprehends in himself all the principles of the fairest intellectual synthesis, is himself Apollo the leader of the Muses. And since he fills the whole of our life with fair order, he begat Asclepios ³ in the world, though even before the beginning of the world he had him by his side.

But though one should survey many other powers that belong to this god, never could one investigate them all. It is enough to have observed the following: That there is an equal and identical dominion of Helios and Zeus over the separate creation which is prior to substances, in the region, that is to say, of the absolute causes which, separated from visible creation, existed prior to it; secondly we observed the singleness of his thoughts which is bound up with the imperishableness and abiding sameness that he shares with Apollo; thirdly, the dividing

² Julian calls Dionysus the son of Helios 152 c, p, and the

son of Zeus, Oration 5. 179 B.

¹ cf. 144 c. 179 A; Proclus on Plato, Timaeus 203 E, says that because Dionysus was torn asunder by the Titans, his function is to divide wholes into their parts and to separate the forms (είδη).

³ cf. 153 B, where Asclepios is called "the saviour of the All," and Against the Christians 200 A.

δημιουργίας μετὰ τοῦ τὴν μεριστὴν ἐπιτροπεύοντος οὐσίαν Διονύσου, τὸ δὲ τῆς καλλίστης συμμετρίας καὶ νοερᾶς κράσεως περὶ τὴν τοῦ Μουσηγέτου δύναμιν τεθεωρηκόσι, τὸ συμπληροῦν δὲ τὴν εὐταξίαν τῆς ὅλης ζωῆς ξὺν ᾿Ασκλη-

πιώ νοούσι.

Τοσαῦτα μὲν ὑπὲρ τῶν προκοσμίων αὐτοῦ D δυνάμεων, έργα δὲ όμοταγή ταύταις ύπὲρ τὸν εμφανή κόσμον ή των άγαθων άποπλήρωσις. έπειδη γάρ έστι γνήσιος έκγονος 1 τάγαθοῦ, παραδεξάμενος παρ' αὐτοῦ τελείαν τὴν ἀγαθὴν μοῖραν, αὐτὸς ἄπασι τοῖς νοεροῖς διανέμει θεοῖς, ἀγαθοεργον και τελείαν αὐτοις διδούς την οὐσίαν. ἐν μεν δη τουτί. δεύτερον δε έργον εστί τοῦ θεοῦ ή τοῦ νοητοῦ κάλλους ἐν τοῖς νοεροῖς καὶ ἀσωμάτοις 145 είδεσι τελειστάτη διανομή. της γάρ έν τη φύσει φαινομένης οὐσίας γονίμου γενναν ἐφιεμένης ἐν τῷ καλώ καὶ ὑπεκτίθεσθαι τὸν τόκον, ἔτι ἀνάγκη προηγείσθαι την έν τω νοητω κάλλει τοῦτο αὐτὸ διαιωνίως και ἀεὶ ποιοῦσαν, ἀλλ' οὐχὶ νῦν μὲν, εἰσαῦθις δὲ οὔ, καὶ ποτὲ μὲν γεννῶσαν, αὖθις δὲ άγονον. ὅσα γὰρ ἐνταῦθα ποτὲ καλά, ταῦτα ἐν τοίς νοητοίς ἀεί. ρητέον τοίνυν αὐτοῦ τῆς ἐν τοίς φαινομένοις αιτίας γονίμου προκαθηγείσθαι τὸν ἐν Β τῶ νοερῶ καὶ διαιωνίω κάλλει τόκον ἀγέννητον, δν ό θεὸς ούτος έχει περί έαυτὸν ύποστήσας, ὁ καὶ τον τέλειον νοῦν διανέμει, καθάπερ όμμασιν ένδι-

¹ ξκγονος MSS, ξγγονος V, Hertlein.

part of his creative function which he shares with Dionysus who controls divided substance; fourthly we have observed the power of the leader of the Muses, revealed in fairest symmetry and blending of the intellectual; finally we comprehended that Helios, with Asclepios, fulfils the fair order of the whole of life.

So much then in respect to those powers of his that existed before the beginning of the world; and co-ordinate with these are his works over the whole visible world, in that he fills it with good gifts. For since he is the genuine son of the Good and from it has received his blessed lot in fulness of perfection, he himself distributes that blessedness to the intellectual gods, bestowing on them a beneficent and perfect nature. This then is one of his works. And a second work of the god is his most perfect distribution of intelligible beauty among the intellectual and immaterial forms. For when the generative substance 1 which is visible in our world desires to beget in the Beautiful 2 and to bring forth offspring, it is further necessary that it should be guided by the substance that, in the region of intelligible beauty, does this very thing eternally and always and not intermittently, now fruitful now For all that is beautiful in our world only at times, is beautiful always in the intelligible world. We must therefore assert that the ungenerated offspring in beauty intelligible and eternal guides the generative cause in the visible world; which offspring3 this god4 called into existence and keeps at his side, and to it he assigns also perfect reason.

The sun. ² Plato, Symposium 206 B τόκος ἐν καλφ̂. 3 i.e. Intellectual Helios. 4 i.e. Intelligible Helios.

δούς διὰ τοῦ φωτὸς τὴν ὄψιν, οὕτω δὲ καὶ ἐν τοῖς νοητοίς διὰ τοῦ νοεροῦ παραδείγματος, ὁ προτείνει πολύ φανότερον της αίθερίας αύγης, πάσιν οίμαι τοίς νοεροίς τὸ νοείν καὶ τὸ νοείσθαι παρέχει. έτέρα πρὸς ταύταις ἐνέργεια θαυμαστή φαίνεται C περί του βασιλέα των όλων "Ηλιον ή τοις κρείττοσι γένεσιν ενδιδομένη μοίρα βελτίων, άγγέλοις,2 δαίμοσιν, ήρωσι ψύχαις τε μερισταίς, όπόσαι μένουσιν ἐν παραδείγματος καὶ ἰδέας λόγφ, μήποτε έαυτας διδούσαι σώματι. την μέν ούν προκόσμιον οὐσίαν τοῦ θεοῦ δυνάμεις τε αὐτοῦ καὶ ἔργα τὸν βασιλέα τῶν ὅλων ὑμνοῦντες" Ηλιον, έφ' όσον ήμιν οδόν τε ήν έφικέσθαι της περί αὐτὸν D εὐφημίας σπεύδοντες, διεληλύθαμεν. ἐπεὶ δὲ όμματα, φησίν, ἀκοῆς ἐστι πιστότερα, καίτοι τῆς νοήσεως όντα γε απιστότερα καὶ άσθενέστερα, φέρε καὶ περὶ τῆς ἐμφανοῦς αὐτοῦ δημιουργίας αίτησάμενοι παρ' αὐτοῦ τὸ μετρίως εἰπεῖν πειραθώμεν.

'Υπέστη μὲν οὖν περὶ αὐτὸν ὁ φαινόμενος ἐξ αἰῶνος κόσμος, ἔδραν δὲ ἔχει τὸ περικόσμιον φῶς ἐξ αἰῶνος, οὐχὶ νῦν μέν, τότε δὲ οὔ, οὐδὲ ἄλλοτε ἄλλως, ἀεὶ δὲ ὡσαύτως. ἀλλὶ εἴ τις ταύτην τὴν

¹ vontois Petavius adds.

² cf. 141 B, Letter to the Athenians 275 B.

For just as through his light he gives sight to our eyes, so also among the intelligible gods through his intellectual counterpart—which he causes to shine far more brightly than his rays in our upper air-he bestows, as I believe, on all the intellectual gods the faculty of thought and of being comprehended by thought. Besides these, another marvellous activity of Helios the King of the All is that by which he endows with superior lot the nobler races-I mean angels, daemons,1 heroes, and those divided souls 2 which remain in the category of model and archetype and never give themselves over to bodies. I have now described the substance of our god that is prior to the world and his powers and activities, celebrating Helios the King of the All in so far as it was possible for me to compass his praise. But since eyes, as the saying goes, are more trustworthy than hearingalthough they are of course less trustworthy and weaker than the intelligence-come, let me endeavour to tell also of his visible creative function; but let first me entreat him to grant that I speak with some measure of success.

From eternity there subsisted, surrounding Helios, the visible world, and from eternity the light that encompasses the world has its fixed station, not shining intermittently, nor in different ways at different times, but always in the same manner. And

¹ Plato, Laws 713 D defines daemons as a race superior to men but inferior to gods; they were created to watch over human affairs; Julian, Letter to Themistius 258 B echoes Plato's description; cf. Plotinus 3. 5. 6; pseudo-Iamblichus, De Mysteriis 1. 20. 61; Julian 2. 90 B.

 2 i.e. the individual souls; by using this term, derived from the Neo-Platonists and Iamblichus, Julian implies that there is an indivisible world soul; cf. Plotinus 4. 8. 8 $\dot{\eta}$ $\mu \dot{\epsilon} \nu$

βλη (ψυχή) . . . αί δὲ ἐν μέρει γενόμεναι.

διαιώνιον φύσιν ἄχρις ἐπινοίας ἐθελήσειε χρονικῶς κατανοήσαι, τὸν βασιλέα τῶν ὅλων "Ηλιον 146 άθρόως καταλάμποντα ράστα αν γνοίη, πόσων αἴτιός ἐστι δι' αἰῶνος ἀγαθῶν τῷ κόσμω. οἶδα μέν οὖν καὶ Πλάτωνα τὸν μέγαν καὶ μετὰ τοῦτον ανδρα τοις χρόνοις, ούτι μην τη φύσει καταδεέστερον του Χαλκιδέα φημί, του Ἰάμβλιχον. ος ήμας τά τε άλλα περί την φιλοσοφίαν καὶ δή καὶ ταῦτα διὰ τῶν λόγων ἐμύησεν, ἄχρις ὑποθέσεως τῷ γεννητῷ προσχρωμένους καὶ οίονεὶ γρονικήν τινα την ποίησιν υποτιθεμένους, ίνα τὸ Β μέγεθος των παρ' αὐτοῦ γινομένων ἔργων ἐπινοηθείη, πλην άλλ' έμοιγε της εκείνων απολειπομένω παντάπασι δυνάμεως οὐδαμῶς ἐστι παρακινδυνευτέον, ἐπείπερ ἀκίνδυνον οὐδὲ αὐτὸ τὸ μέχρι ψιλής ὑποθέσεως χρονικήν τινα περί τὸν κόσμον ύποθέσθαι ποίησιν ὁ κλεινὸς ήρως ἐνόμισεν Ἰάμβλιχος. πλην άλλ' ἐπείπερ ὁ θεὸς ἐξ αἰωνίου προήλθεν αίτίας, μάλλον δὲ προήγαγε πάντα έξ αίωνος, ἀπὸ των ἀφανών τὰ φανερὰ βουλήσει C θεία καὶ ἀρρήτω τάχει καὶ ἀνυπερβλήτω δυνάμει πάντα άθρόως έν τῶ νῦν ἀπογεννήσας χρόνω, άπεκληρώσατο μέν οίον οίκειοτέραν έδραν τὸ μέσον οὐρανοῦ, ἵνα πανταχόθεν ἴσα διανέμη τάγαθὰ τοῖς ὑπ' αὐτοῦ καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ προελθοῦσι θεοίς, ἐπιτροπεύη δὲ τὰς ἐπτὰ καὶ τὴν ὀγδόην

if one desired to comprehend, as far as the mind may, this eternal nature from the point of view of time, one would understand most easily of how many blessings for the world throughout eternity he is the cause, even Helios he King of the All who shines without cessation. Now I am aware that the great philosopher Plato,1 and after him a man who, though he is later in time, is by no means inferior to him in genius-I mean Iamblichus 2 of Chalcis, who through his writings initiated me not only into other philosophic doctrines but these also-I am aware, I say, that they employed as a hypothesis the conception of a generated world, and assumed for it, so to speak, a creation in time in order that the magnitude of the works that arise from Helios might be recognised. But apart from the fact that I fall short altogether of their ability, I must by no means be so rash; especially since the glorious hero Iamblichus thought it was not without risk to assume, even as a bare hypothesis, a temporal limit for the creation of the world. Nay rather, the god came forth from an eternal cause, or rather brought forth all things from everlasting, engendering by his divine will and with untold speed and unsurpassed power, from the invisible all things now visible in present time. then he assigned as his own station the mid-heavens, in order that from all sides he may bestow equal blessings on the gods who came forth by his agency and in company with him; and that he may guide the seven spheres 3 in the heavens and the eighth

¹ Timaeus 37 c; when the Creator had made the universe, he invented Time as an attribute of "divided substance."

² For Julian's debt to Iamblichus cf. 150 p, 157 B, c.

³ Kronos, Zeus, Ares, Helios, Aphrodite, Hermes, Selene are the seven planets; cf. 149 D. Though Helios guides the others he is counted with them.

ούρανοῦ κυκλοφορίαν, ἐνάτην τε οίμαι δημιουργίαν την εν γενέσει καὶ φθορά συνεχεί διαιωνίως άνακυκλουμένην γένεσιν. οί τε γάρ πλάνητες εύδηλον ὅτι περὶ αὐτὸν χορεύοντες μέτρον ἔχουσι D της κινήσεως την πρός του θεου τόνδε τοιάνδε περί τὰ σχήματα συμφωνίαν, ὅ τε ὅλος οὐρανὸς αὐτῷ κατὰ πάντα συναρμοζόμενος έαυτοῦ τὰ μέρη θεῶν ἐστιν ἐξ Ἡλίου πλήρης. ἔστι γὰρ ὁ θεὸς ὅδε πέντε μὲν κύκλων ἄρχων κατ' ούρανόν, τρείς δὲ ἐκ τούτων ἐπιὼν ἐν τρισὶ τρείς γεννά τὰς χάριτας οἱ λειπόμενοι δὲ μεγάλης ἀνάγκης εἰσὶ πλάστιγγες. ἀξύνετον 147 ίσως λέγω τοῖς Έλλησιν, ὥσπερ δέον μόνον τὰ συνήθη και γνώριμα λέγειν οὐ μὴν οὐδὲ τοῦτό έστιν, ώς ἄν τις ὑπολάβοι, παντελώς ξένον. οί Διόσκουροι τίνες ύμιν είσιν, ω σοφώτατοι καὶ άβασανίστως τὰ πολλὰ παραδεχόμενοι; οὐχ έτερήμεροι 1 λέγονται, διότι μη θέμις όρασθαι της αὐτῆς ἡμέρας; ὑμεῖς ὅπως ἀκούετε εὔδηλον ὅτι της χθές καὶ τήμερον. εἶτα τί νοεῖ τοῦτο, πρὸς αὐτῶν τῶν Διοσκούρων; ἐφαρμόσωμεν αὐτὸ φύσει

¹ Odyssey 11, 303; Philo Judaeus, De Decalogo 2. 190, τόν τε οὐρανὸν εἰς ἡμισφαίρια τῷ λόγῳ διχῆ διανείμαντες, τὸ μὲν ὑπὲρ γῆς τὸ δ' ὑπὸ γῆς, Διοσκούρους ἐκάλεσαν τὸ περὶ τῆς ἑτερημέρου ζωῆς αὐτῶν προστερατευσάμενοι διἡγημα.

sphere 1 also, yes and as I believe the ninth creation too, namely our world which revolves for ever in a continuous cycle of birth and death. For it is evident that the planets, as they dance in a circle about him, preserve as the measure of their motion a harmony between this god and their own movements such as I shall now describe; and that the whole heaven also, which adapts itself to him in all its parts, is full of gods who proceed from Helios. For this god is lord of five zones in the heavens; and when he traverses three of these he begets in those three the three Graces.2 And the remaining zones are the scales of mighty Necessity.3 To the Greeks what I say is perhaps incomprehensible—as though one were obliged to say to them only what is known and familiar. Yet not even is this altogether strange to them as one might suppose. For who, then, in your opinion, are the Dioscuri,4 O ye most wise, ye who accept without question so many of your traditions? Do you not call them "alternate of days," because they may not both be seen on the same day? It is obvious that by this you mean "yesterday" and "to-day." But what does this mean, in the name of those same Dioscuri? Let me apply it to some

The Graces are often associated with Spring; Julian seems to be describing obscurely the annual course of the sun.

40I

¹ i.e. the fixed stars; cf. Iamblichus, Theologumena arithmeticae 56. 4 ἡ περιέχουσα τὰ πάντα σφαῖρα ὀγδόη, "the eighth sphere that encompasses all the rest."

³ Necessity played an important part in the cult of Mithras and was sometimes identified with the constellation Virgo who holds the scales of Justice.

⁴ For the adoption of the Dioscuri into the Mithraic cult see Cumont. Julian does not give his own view, though he rejects that of the later Greek astronomers. Macrobius, Saturnalia 1, 21, 22 identifies them with the sun.

τινὶ καὶ πράγματι, κενὸν 1 ἵνα μηδὲν μηδὲ ἀνόητον Β λέγωμεν. άλλ' οὐκ αν ευροιμεν ἀκριβως έξετάζοντες οὐδὲ γὰρ ὡς ὑπέλαβον εἰρῆσθαί τινες πρὸς τῶν θεολόγων ἡμισφαίρια τοῦ παντὸς τὰ δύο λόγον έχει τινά πῶς γάρ ἐστιν ἑτερήμερον αὐτῶν έκαστον οὐδὲ ἐπινοῆσαι ῥάδιον, ἡμέρας ἐκάστης άνεπαισθήτου της κατά τον φωτισμόν αὐτών παραυξήσεως γινομένης. σκεψώμεθα δε νῦν ὑπερ ών αὐτοὶ καινοτομεῖν ἴσως τω δοκοῦμεν. τῆς αὐτῆς ἡμέρας ἐκεῖνοι μετέχειν ὀρθῶς αν ἡηθεῖεν, Ο οπόσοις ίσος έστιν ο της ύπερ γην ηλίου πορείας χρόνος εν ενί και τῷ αὐτῷ μηνί. ὁράτω τις οὖν, εί μη το έτερημερον τοις κύκλοις έφαρμόζει τοις τε άλλοις και τοις τροπικοίς. ύπολήψεται τις ούκ ίσον έστιν. οί μεν γάρ ἀεὶ φαίνονται, καὶ τοῖς την αντίσκιον ολκοῦσι γην αμφοτέροις αμφότεροι, των δε οι θάτερον ορωντες οὐδαμως ορωσι θάτερον.

'Αλλ' ἵνα μὴ πλείω περὶ τῶν αὐτῶν λέγων D διατρίβω, τὰς τροπὰς ἐργαζόμενος, ὥσπερ ἴσμεν, πατὴρ ώρῶν ἐστιν, οὐκ ἀπολείπων δὲ οὐδαμῶς τοὺς πόλους 'Ωκεανὸς ἃν εἴη, διπλῆς ἡγεμὼν οὐσίας. μῶν ἀσαφές τι καὶ τοῦτο λέγομεν, ἐπείπερ πρὸ ἡμῶν αὐτὸ καὶ "Ομηρος ἔφη·

'Ωκεανοῦ, ὅσπερ γένεσις πάντεσσι τέτυκται,² θνητῶν τε θεῶν θ', ὡς ἄν αὐτὸς φαίη, μακάρων;

¹ κενόν Hertlein suggests, καινόν Mb, κοινόν MSS.

natural object, so that I may not say anything empty and senseless. But no such object could one find, however carefully one might search for it. For the theory that some have supposed to be held by the theogonists, that the two hemispheres of the universe are meant, has no meaning. For how one could call each one of the hemispheres "alternate of days" is not easy to imagine, since the increase of their light in each separate day is imperceptible. But now let us consider a question on which some may think that I am innovating. We say correctly that those persons for whom the time of the sun's course above the earth is the same in one and the same month share the same day. Consider therefore whether the expression "alternate of days" cannot be applied both to the tropics and the other, the polar, circles. But some one will object that it does not apply equally to both. For though the former are always visible, and both of them are visible at once to those who inhabit that part of the earth where shadows are cast in an opposite direction,1 yet in the case of the latter those who see the one do not see the other.

However, not to dwell too long on the same subject; since he causes the winter and summer solstice, Helios is, as we know, the father of the seasons; and since he never forsakes the poles, he is Oceanus, the lord of two-fold substance. My meaning here is not obscure, is it, seeing that before my time Homer said the same thing? "Oceanus who is the father of all things": yes, for mortals and for the

¹ i.e. the torrid zone. On the equator in the winter months shadows fall due north at noon, in the summer months due south; this is more or less true of the whole torrid zone; cf. $\frac{\partial \mu \phi}{\partial \kappa_{10}}$ which has the same meaning.

άληθῶς. ἐν γὰρ τῶν πάντων οὐδέν ἐστιν, ὁ μὴ 148 τῆς μεανοῦ πέφυκεν οὐσίας ἔκγονον. ἀλλὰ τί τοῦτο πρὸς τοὺς πόλους; βούλει σοι φράσω; καίτοι σιωπᾶσθαι κρεῖσσον ἦν εἰρήσεται δὲ ὅμως.

Λέγεται γοῦν, εἰ καὶ μὴ πάντες ἐτοίμως ἀποδέχονται, ὁ δίσκος ἐπὶ τῆς ἀνάστρου φέρεσθαι πολὺ
τῆς ἀπλανοῦς ὑψηλότερος· καὶ οὕτω δὴ ¹ τῶν μὲν
πλανωμένων οὐχ ἔξει τὸ μέσον, τριῶν δὲ τῶν κόσμων κατὰ τὰς τελεστικὰς ὑποθέσεις, εἰ χρὴ τὰ Β
τοιαῦτα καλεῖν ὑποθέσεις, ἀλλὰ μὴ ταῦτα μὲν
δόγματα, τὰ δὲ τῶν σφαιρικῶν ὑποθέσεις. οἱ μὲν
γὰρ θεῶν ἡ δαιμόνων μεγάλων δή τινων ἀκούσαντές φασιν, οἱ δὲ ὑποτίθενται τὸ πιθανὸν ἐκ τῆς
πρὸς τὰ φαινόμενα συμφωνίας. αἰνεῖν μὲν οὖν
ἄξιον καὶ τούσδε, πιστεύειν δὲ ἐκείνοις ὅτω
βέλτιον εἶναι δοκεῖ, τοῦτον ἐγὼ παίζων καὶ σπουδάζων ἄγαμαί τε καὶ τεθαύμακα. καὶ ταῦτα μὲν
δὴ ταύτη, φασί.

Πολύ δὲ πρὸς οἶς ἔφην πληθός ἐστι περὶ τὸν C οὐρανὸν θεῶν, οῦς κατενόησαν οἱ τὸν οὐρανὸν μὴ παρέργως μηδὲ ὥσπερ τὰ βοσκήματα θεωροῦντες.² τοὺς τρεῖς γὰρ τετραχῆ τέμνων διὰ τῆς τοῦ ζφο-

¹ δη Hertlein suggests, δè MSS.

² cf. 143 B and note.

blessed gods too, as he himself would say; and what he says is true. For there is no single thing in the whole of existence that is not the offspring of the substance of Oceanus. But what has that to do with the poles? Shall I tell you? It were better indeed to keep silence 1; but for all that I will speak.

Some say then, even though all men are not ready to believe it, that the sun travels in the starless heavens far above the region of the fixed stars. And on this theory he will not be stationed midmost among the planets but midway between the three worlds: that is, according to the hypothesis of the mysteries, if indeed one ought to use the word "hypothesis" and not rather say "established truths," using the word "hypothesis" for the study of the heavenly bodies. For the priests of the mysteries tell us what they have been taught by the gods or mighty daemons, whereas the astronomers make plausible hypotheses from the harmony that they observe in the visible spheres. It is proper, no doubt, to approve the astronomers as well, but where any man thinks it better to believe the priests of the mysteries, him I admire and revere, both in jest and earnest. And so much for that, as the saying is.2

Now besides those whom I have mentioned, there is in the heavens a great multitude of gods who have been recognised as such by those who survey the heavens, not casually, nor like cattle. For as he divides the three spheres by four through the zodiac,³

For the affectation of mystery cf. 152 B, 159 A, 172 D.
 Plutarch, Demosthenes 4, quotes this phrase as peculiarly

Platonic; cf. Plato, Laws 676 A.

3 Literally "life-bringer," Aristotle's phrase for the zodiac.

φόρου κύκλου πρὸς έκαστον αὐτῶν κοινωνίας τοῦτον αὐθις τὸν ζφοφόρον εἰς δώδεκα θεῶν δυνάμεις διαιρεί, καὶ μέντοι τούτων εκαστον είς τρείς, ώστε ποιείν εξ επί τοις τριάκοντα. ένθεν οίμαι καθήκει άνωθεν ήμεν έξ οὐρανῶν τριπλή χαρίτων δόσις, έκ D τῶν κύκλων, οὺς ὁ θεὸς ὅδε τετραχῆ τέμνων τὴν τετραπλην ἐπιπέμπει των ωρων ἀγλαΐαν, αί δή τάς τροπάς έχουσι των καιρών. κύκλον τοι καί αὶ Χάριτες ἐπὶ γῆς διὰ τῶν ἀγαλμάτων μιμοῦνται. χαριτοδότης 1 δέ έστιν ο Διόνυσος ές ταὐτὸ λεγόμενος Ήλίω συμβασιλεύειν. τί οὖν ἔτι σοι τὸν *Ωρον λέγω καὶ τάλλα θεῶν ὀνόματα, τὰ πάντα Ήλίω προσήκοντα; συνήκαν γὰρ ἄνθρωποι τὸν θεὸν έξ ων ό θεὸς ὅδε ἐργάζεται, τὸν σύμπαντα οὐρανὸν τοίς νοεροίς άγαθοίς τελειωσάμενος καὶ μεταδούς αὐτῶ τοῦ νοητοῦ κάλλους, ἀρξάμενοί τε ἐκείθεν όλον τε αὐτὸν καὶ τὰ μέρη τῆ τῶν ἀγαθῶν άδρᾶ² δόσει. πάσαν γὰρ ἐπιτροπεύει 3 κίνησιν ἄχρι τῆς τελευταίας τοῦ κόσμου λήξεως φύσιν τε καὶ ψυχὴν καὶ πᾶν ὅ,τι ποτέ ἐστι, πάντα πανταχοῦ τελειούται. την δέ τοσαύτην στρατιάν των θεών είς μίαν ήγεμονικήν ενωσιν συντάξας 'Αθηνά Προνοία παρέδωκεν, ην ο μεν μυθός φησιν έκ της

1 χαριτοδότης Spanheim, χαριδότης Hertlein, MSS.

² ἀδρᾶ Hertlein suggests, ἀνδρῶν MSS.

³ ἐπιτροπεύει Wright, ἐπιτροπεύουσι Hertlein, MSS, lacuna Petavius.

which is associated with every one of the three, so he divides the zodiac also into twelve divine powers; and again he divides every one of these twelve by three, so as to make thirty-six gods in 1 all. Hence, as I believe, there descends from above, from the heavens to us, a three-fold gift of the Graces: I mean from the spheres, for this god, by thus dividing them by four, sends to us the fourfold glory of the seasons, which express the changes of time. And indeed on our earth the Graces imitate a circle 2 in their statues. And it is Dionysus who is the giver of the Graces, and in this very connection he is said to reign with Helios. Why should I go on to speak to you of Horus 3 and of the other names of gods, which all belong to Helios? For from his works men have learned to know this god, who makes the whole heavens perfect through the gift of intellectual blessings, and gives it a share of intelligible beauty; and taking the heavens as their starting-point, they have learned to know him both as a whole and his parts also, from his abundant bestowal of good gifts. For he exercises control over all movement, even to the lowest plane of the universe. And everywhere he makes all things perfect, nature and soul and everything that exists. And marshalling together this great army of the gods into a single commanding unity, he handed it over to Athene Pronoia 4 who,

3 The Egyptian sun-god, whose worship was introduced

first into Greece and later at Rome.

¹ cf. Zeller, Philosophie der Griechen III. 24 p. 753, notes. ² There is a play on the word κύκλος, which means both "sphere" and "circle."

⁴ Athene as goddess of Forethought was worshipped at Delphi, but her earlier epithet was προναία "whose statue is

τοῦ Διὸς γενέσθαι κορυφῆς, ἡμεῖς δὲ ὅλην ἐξ ὅλου τοῦ βασιλέως Ἡλίου προβληθῆναι συνεχομένην ἐν αὐτῷ, ταύτη διαφέροντες τοῦ μύθου, ὅτι μὴ ἐκ τοῦ ἀκροτάτου μέρους, ὅλην δὲ ἐξ ὅλου ἐπεὶ τάλλά γε οὐδὲν διαφέρειν Ἡλίου Δία νομίζοντες ὁμολογοῦμεν τῆ παλαιᾳ φήμη. καὶ τοῦτο δὲ αὐτὸ Πρόνοιαν ᾿Αθηνῶν λέγοντες οὐ καινοτομοῦμεν, εἴπερ ὀρθῶς ἀκούομεν.

"Ικετο δ' ές Πυθώνα καὶ ές Γλαυκώπα Προνοίην. οὕτως ἄρα καὶ τοῖς παλαιοῖς ἐφαίνετο 'Αθηνᾶ C Πρόνοια σύνθρονος 'Απόλλωνι τῷ νομιζομένῷ μηδὲν 'Ηλίου διαφέρειν. μή ποτε οὖν καὶ θείᾳ μοίρᾳ τοῦτο "Ομηρος· ἡν γάρ, ὡς εἰκός, θεόληπτος· ἀπεμαντεύσατο πολλαχοῦ τῆς ποιήσεως·

Τιοίμην δ' ώς τίετ' 'Αθηναίη καὶ 'Απόλλων,1

ύπὸ Διὸς δήπουθεν, ὅσπερ ἐστὶν ὁ αὐτὸς Ἡλίφ; καθάπερ δ' ² ὁ βασιλεὺς ᾿Απόλλων ἐπικοινωνεῖ διὰ τῆς ἀπλότητος τῶν νοήσεων Ἡλίφ, οὕτω δὲ καὶ τὴν ᾿Αθηνᾶν νομιστέον ἀπ᾽ αὐτοῦ παραδεξαμένην τὴν οὐσίαν οὖσάν τε αὐτοῦ τελείαν νόησιν συνάπτειν μὲν τοὺς περὶ τὸν Ἦλιον θεοὺς αὖ τῷ βασιλεῖ τῶν ὅλων Ἡλίφ δίχα συγχύσεως εἰς

¹ Iliad 8. 538; 13. 827. ² δ' Hertlein adds.

as the legend says, sprang from the head of Zeus, but-I say that she was sent forth from Helios whole from the whole of him, being contained within him; though I disagree with the legend only so far as I assert that she came forth not from his highest part, but whole from the whole of him. For in other respects, since I believe that Zeus is in no wise different from Helios, I agree with that ancient tradition. And in using this very phrase Athene Pronoia, I am not innovating, if I rightly understand the words: "He came to Pytho and to grey-eyed Pronoia." 1 This proves that the ancients also thought that Athene Pronoia shared the throne of Apollo, who, as we believe, differs in no way from Helios. Indeed, did not Homer by divine inspiration-for he was, we may suppose, possessed by a god-reveal this truth, when he says often in his poems: "May I be honoured even as Athene and Apollo were honoured"-by Zeus, that is to say, who is identical with Helios? And just as King Apollo, through the singleness of his thoughts, is associated with Helios, so also we must believe that Athene 2 has received her nature from Helios, and that she is his intelligence in perfect form: and so she binds together the gods who are assembled about Helios and brings them without confusion into unity with Helios, the King of the All: and she distributes and

in front of the temple"; cf. Aeschylus, Eumenides 21, Herodotus 8. 37; late writers often confuse these forms. Julian applies the epithet πρόνοια to the mother of the gods 179 A, and to Prometheus 182 D; cf. 131 c.

¹ This verse was quoted from an unknown source by Eustathius on *Iliad* 1. p. 83. "The Grey-eyed" is a name

of Athene.

² On Athene cf. Oration 7. 230 A; Against the Christians 35 c.

ενωσιν, αὐτήν δὲ τὴν ἄχραντον καὶ καθαρὰν ζωήν άπ' ἄκρας άψίδος οὐρανοῦ διὰ τῶν ἐπτὰ κύκλων άχρι της Σελήνης νέμουσαν ἐποχετεύειν, ην ή θεὸς 150 ήδε των κυκλικών οὖσαν σωμάτων ἐσχάτην ἐπλήρωσε της Φρονήσεως, ύφ' ης η Σελήνη τά τε ύπερ τὸν οὐρανὸν θεωρεί νοητὰ καὶ τὰ ὑφ' έαυτὴν κοσμούσα την ύλην τοίς είδεσιν άναιρεί τὸ θηριώδες αὐτης καὶ ταραχώδες καὶ ἄτακτον. ἀνθρώποις δὲ ἀγαθὰ δίδωσιν 'Αθηνᾶ σοφίαν τό 1 τε νοείν καὶ τὰς δημιουργικὰς τέχνας. κατοικεί δὲ τας ακροπόλεις αυτη δήπουθεν καταστησαμένη την πολιτικήν διὰ σοφίας κοινωνίαν. ὀλίγα ἔτι Β περί 'Αφροδίτης, ην συνεφάπτεσθαι της δημιουργίας τῶ θεῷ Φοινίκων ὁμολογοῦσιν οἱ λόγιοι, καὶ έγω πείθομαι. ἔστι δη οὖν αὕτη σύγκρασις τῶν οὐρανίων θεῶν, καὶ τῆς άρμονίας αὐτῶν ἔτι φιλία καὶ ενωσις. Ήλίου γὰρ εγγύς οὖσα καὶ συμπεριθέουσα καὶ πλησιάζουσα πληροί μὲν τὸν οὐρανὸν εὐκρασίας, ἐνδίδωσι δὲ τὸ γόνιμον τῆ γῆ, προμηθουμένη καὶ αὐτή τῆς ἀειγενεσίας τῶν ζώων, ής ὁ μεν βασιλεύς "Ηλιος έχει την πρωτουργόν αίτίαν, 'Αφροδίτη δὲ αὐτῷ συναίτιος, ἡ θέλγουσα μὲν τὰς C ψυχὰς ἡμῶν σὺν εὐφροσύνη, καταπέμπουσα δὲ είς γην έξ αίθέρος αυγάς ήδίστας καὶ άκηράτους

1 70 Hertlein adds.

is the channel for stainless and pure life throughout the seven spheres, from the highest vault of the heavens as far as Selene the Moon:1 for Selene is the last of the heavenly spheres which Athene fills with wisdom: and by her aid Selene beholds the intelligible which is higher than the heavens, and adorns with its forms the realm of matter that lies below her, and thus she does away with its savagery and confusion and disorder. Moreover to mankind Athene gives the blessings of wisdom and intelligence and the creative arts. And surely she dwells in the capitols of cities because, through her wisdom, she has established the community of the state. I have still to say a few words about Aphrodite, who, as the wise men among the Phoenicians affirm, and as I believe, assists Helios in his creative function. She is, in very truth, a synthesis of the heavenly gods, and in their harmony she is the spirit of love and unity.2 For she 3 is very near to Helios, and when she pursues the same course as he and approaches him, she fills the skies with fair weather and gives generative power to the earth: for she herself takes thought for the continuous birth of living things. And though of that continuous birth King Helios is the primary creative cause, yet Aphrodite is the joint cause with him, she who enchants our souls with her charm and sends down to earth from the upper air rays of light most sweet and stainless, ave,

3 i.e. as the planet Venus.

¹ cf. 152 p. Julian derives his theory of the position and functions of the moon from lamblichus; cf. Proclus on Plato, *Timaeus* 258 f.

² cf. 154 A, and Proclus on Plato, *Timaeus* 155 F, 259 B, where Aphrodite is called "the binding goddess" συνδετικήν, and "harmoniser" συναρμοστικήν.

αὐτοῦ τοῦ χρυσίου στιλπνοτέρας. ἔτι ἐπιμετρησαι ¹ βούλομαι τῆς Φοινίκων θεολογίας εἰ δὲ μὴ μάτην, ὁ λόγος προϊὼν δείξει. οἱ τὴν "Εμεσαν ² οἰκοῦντες, ἱερὸν ἐξ αἰῶνος Ἡλίου χωρίον, Μόνιμον αὐτῷ καὶ "Αζιζον συγκαθιδρύουσιν. αἰνίτ- D τεσθαί φησιν Ἰάμβλιχος, παρ' οὖ καὶ τἆλλα πάντα ἐκ πολλῶν μικρὰ ἐλάβομεν, ὡς ὁ Μόνιμος μὲν Ἑρμῆς εἴη, "Αζιζος δὲ "Αρης, Ἡλίου πάρεδροι, πολλὰ καὶ ἀγαθὰ τῷ περὶ γῆν ἐποχετεύοντες τόπῳ.

Τὰ μὲν οὖν περὶ τὸν οὐρανὸν ἔργα τοῦ θεοῦ τοιαῦτά ἐστι, καὶ διὰ τούτων ἐπιτελούμενα μέχρι τῶν τῆς γῆς προήκει τελευταίων ὅρων: ὅσα δὲ ὑπὸ τὴν Σελήνην ἐργάζεται, μακρὸν ἂν εἴη τὰ πάντα ἀπαριθμεῖσθαι. πλὴν ὡς ἐν κεφαλαίω καὶ ταῦτα ῥητέον. οἰδα μὲν οὖν ἔγωγε καὶ πρότερον 151 μνημονεύσας, ὁπηνίκα ἠξίουν ἐκ τῶν φαινομένων τὰ ἀφανῆ περὶ τῆς τοῦ θεοῦ σκοπεῖν οὐσίας, ὁ λόγος δὲ ἀπαιτεῖ με καὶ νῦν ἐν τάξει περὶ αὐτῶν δηλῶσαι.

Καθάπερ οὖν ἐν τοῖς νοεροῖς ἔχειν ἔφαμεν τὴν ἡγεμονίαν Ἡλιον, πολὺ περὶ τὴν ἀμέριστον οὐσίαν ἐαυτοῦ πλῆθος ἐνοειδῶς ἔχοντα τῶν θεῶν, ἔτι δὲ ἐν τοῖς αἰσθητοῖς, ἃ δὴ τὴν κύκλῳ διαιωνίαν Β

¹ ἐπιμετρῆσαι Hertlein suggests, μετριάσαι MSS. 2 Εμεσαν Spanheim, cf. 154 Β, Εδεσσαν MSS.

more lustrous than gold itself. I desire to mete out to you still more of the theology of the Phoenicians, and whether it be to some purpose my argument as it proceeds will show. The inhabitants of Emesa, a place from time immemorial sacred to Helios, associate with Helios in their temples Monimos and Azizos. Iamblichus, from whom I have taken this and all besides, a little from a great store, says that the secret meaning to be interpreted is that Monimos is Hermes and Azizos Ares, the assessors of Helios, who are the channel for many blessings to the region of our earth.

Such then are the works of Helios in the heavens, and, when completed by means of the gods whom I have named, they reach even unto the furthest bounds of the earth. But to tell the number of all his works in the region below the moon would take too long. Nevertheless I must describe them also in a brief summary. Now I am aware that I mentioned them earlier when I claimed³ that from things visible we could observe the invisible properties of the god's substance, but the argument demands that I should expound them now also, in their proper order.

I said then that Helios holds sway among the intellectual gods in that he unites into one, about his own undivided substance, a great multitude of the gods: and further, I demonstrated that among the gods whom we can perceive, who revolve

з 133 р, 138 в.

¹ cf. Caesars 313 A, Misopogon 357 c. Emesa in Syria was famous for its temple to Baal, the sun-god. The Emperor Heliogabalus (218-222 A.D.) was born at Emesa and was, as his name indicates, a priest of Baal, whose worship he attempted to introduce at Rome.

² The "strong god," identified with the star Lucifer.

πορεύεται μάλα εὐδαίμονα πορείαν, ἀπεδείκνυμεν άρχηγον καὶ κύριον, ἐνδιδόντα μὲν τὸ γόνιμον τῆ φύσει, πληροῦντα δὲ τὸν ὅλον οὐρανὸν ὥσπερ της φαινομένης αὐγης ούτω δὲ καὶ μυρίων ἀγαθών άφανων άλλων, τελειούμενα δὲ έξ αὐτοῦ καὶ τὰ παρὰ τῶν ἄλλων ἐμφανῶν θεῶν ἀγαθὰ χορηγούμενα, καὶ πρό γε τούτων αὐτοὺς ἐκείνους ὑπὸ τῆς ἀπορρήτου καὶ θείας αὐτοῦ τελειουμένους ἐνεργείας. ούτω δὲ καὶ περὶ τὸν ἐν γενέσει τόπον θεούς τινας ἐπιβεβηκέναι νομιστέον ὑπὸ τοῦ βασιλέως Ἡλίου C συνεχομένους, οὶ τὴν τετραπλῆν τῶν στοιχείων κυβερνώντες φύσιν, περί ας εστήρικται ταῦτα ψυχὰς μετὰ τῶν τριῶν κρειττόνων ἐνοικοῦσι γενῶν. αὐταῖς δὲ ταῖς μερισταῖς ψυχαῖς ὅσων ἀγαθῶν έστιν αίτιος, κρίσιν τε αὐταῖς προτείνων καὶ δίκη κατευθύνων και ἀποκαθαίρων λαμπρότητι; την όλην δε ούχ ούτος φύσιν, ενδιδούς ἄνωθεν αὐτῆ τὸ γόνιμου, κινεί καὶ ἀναζωπυρεί; ἀλλὰ καὶ ταίς μερισταις φύσεσιν οὐ τῆς εἰς τέλος πορείας οὐτός D έστιν άληθως αἴτιος; ἄνθρωπον γὰρ ὑπὸ ἀνθρώπου γεννασθαί φησιν 'Αριστοτέλης καὶ ήλίου.2 ταὐτὸν δή οὖν καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ἄλλων ἀπάντων, ὅσα τῶν μεριστών έστι φύσεων έργα, περί τοῦ βασιλέως Ηλίου προσήκει διανοείσθαι. τί δέ; οὐχ ἡμίν όμβρους καὶ ἀνέμους καὶ τὰ ἐν τοῖς μεταρσίοις γινόμενα τῷ διττῷ τῆς ἀναθυμιάσεως οἰον ὕλη χρώμενος ὁ θεὸς οὖτος ἐργάζεται; θερμαίνων γὰρ 152 την γην ατμίδα και καπνον έλκει, γίνεται δὲ ἐκ

 $^{^1}$ τδ γόνιμον τ $\hat{\eta}$ φύσει Marcilius, cf. 150 B, 151 c, lacuna MSS., Hertlein. 2 Physics 2. 2. 194 b; cf. 131 c.

eternally in their most blessed path, he is leader and lord; since he bestows on their nature its generative power, and fills the whole heavens not only with visible rays of light but with countless other blessings that are invisible; and, further, that the blessings which are abundantly supplied by the other visible gods are made perfect by him, and that even prior to this the visible gods themselves are made perfect by his unspeakable and divine activity. In the same manner we must believe that on this our world of generation certain gods have alighted who are linked together with Helios: and these gods guide the four-fold nature of the elements, and inhabit, together with the three higher races,1 those souls which are upborne by the elements. But for the divided souls 2 also, of how many blessings is he the cause! For he extends to them the faculty of judging, and guides them with justice, and purifies them by his brilliant light. Again, does he not set in motion the whole of nature and kindle life therein, by bestowing on it generative power from on high? But for the divided natures also, is not he the cause that they journey to their appointed end?3 For Aristotle says that man is begotten by man and the sun together. Accordingly the same theory about King Helios must surely apply to all the other activities of the divided souls. Again, does he not produce for us rain and wind and the clouds in the skies, by employing, as though it were matter, the two kinds of vapour? For when he heats the earth he draws up steam and smoke, and from these there arise not only the

¹ cf. 145 c. ² cf. 145 c.

³ i.e. their ascent after death to the gods.

τούτων οὐ τὰ μετάρσια μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ὅσα ἐπὶ

γής πάθη, σμικρά καὶ μεγάλα.

Τί οὖν περὶ 1 τῶν αὐτῶν ἐπέξειμι μακρότερα, έξον έπὶ τὸ πέρας ήδη βαδίζειν ύμνήσαντα πρότερον όσα έδωκεν άνθρώποις "Ηλιος άγαθά; γινόμενοι γὰρ ἐξ αὐτοῦ τρεφόμεθα παρ' ἐκείνου. τὰ Β μεν ούν θειότερα καὶ όσα ταῖς ψυχαῖς δίδωσιν άπολύων αὐτὰς τοῦ σώματος, εἶτα ἐπανάγων ἐπὶ τὰς τοῦ θεοῦ συγγενεῖς οὐσίας, καὶ τὸ λεπτὸν καὶ εύτονον της θείας αὐγης οίον ὄχημα της είς την γένεσιν ασφαλούς διδόμενον καθόδου ταις ψυγαίς ύμνείσθω τε άλλοις άξίως και ύφ' ήμων πιστευέσθω μάλλον ή δεικνύσθω τὰ δὲ ὅσα γνώριμα πέφυκε τοις πασιν ούκ οκνητέον ἐπεξελθείν. οὐρανόν φησι Πλάτων 2 ήμιν γενέσθαι σοφίας διδάσκαλου. ἐνθένδε γὰρ ἀριθμοῦ κατενοήσαμεν C φύσιν, ής τὸ διαφέρον οὐκ ἄλλως ἡ διὰ τῆς ἡλίου περιόδου κατενοήσαμεν. φησί τοι καὶ αὐτὸς Πλάτων ήμέραν καὶ νύκτα πρότερον. εἶτα ἐκ τοῦ φωτὸς της σελήνης, δ δη δίδοται τη θεώ ταύτη παρ' ήλίου, μετὰ τοῦτο προήλθομεν ἐπὶ πλέον τῆς τοιαύτης συνέσεως, άπανταχοῦ τῆς πρὸς τὸν θεὸν τοῦτον στοχαζόμενοι συμφωνίας. ὅπερ αὐτός πού φησιν, δε άρα το γένος ήμων επίπονον ον φύσει θεοὶ έλεήσαντες έδωκαν ήμιν τον Διόνυσον καὶ D τὰς Μούσας συγχορευτάς. ἐφάνη δὲ ἡμῖν "Ηλιος

³ Laws 653 c, D, 665 A.

¹ περί Hertlein suggests, ἐπί MSS.

² Republic 529, 530; Epinomis 977 A.

clouds but also all the physical changes on our

earth, both great and small.

But why do I deal with the same questions at such length, when I am free at last to come to my goal, though not till I have first celebrated all the blessings that Helios has given to mankind? For from him are we born, and by him are we nourished. But his more divine gifts, and all that he bestows on our souls when he frees them from the body and then lifts them up on high to the region of those substances that are akin to the god; and the fineness and vigour of his divine rays, which are assigned as a sort of vehicle for the safe descent of our souls into this world of generation; all this, I say, let others celebrate in fitting strains, but let me believe it rather than demonstrate its truth. However, I need not hesitate to discuss so much as is known to all. Plato says that the sky is our instructor in wisdom. For from its contemplation we have learned to know the nature of number, whose distinguishing characteristics we know only from the course of the sun. Plato himself says that day, and night were created first.1 And next, from observing the moon's light, which was bestowed on the goddess by Helios, we later progressed still further in the understanding of these matters: in every case conjecturing the harmony of all things with this god. For Plato himself says somewhere that our race was by nature doomed to toil, and so the gods pitied us and gave us Dionysus and the Muses as playfellows. And we recognised that Helios is their common lord,

i.e. as a unit of measurement; Timaeus 39 B, 47 A.

417

τούτων κοινός ήγεμών, Διονύσου μέν πατήρ ύμνούμενος, ήγεμων δε Μουσων. ό δε αὐτω συμβασιλεύων 'Απόλλων οὐ πανταχοῦ μὲν ἀνῆκε της γης χρηστήρια, σοφίαν δὲ ἔδωκεν ἀνθρώποις ένθεον, εκόσμησε δε ίεροις και πολιτικοίς τάς πόλεις θεσμοίς; ούτος ήμέρωσε μέν διὰ τών Έλληνικών ἀποικιών τὰ πλείστα τῆς οἰκουμένης, παρεσκεύασε δὲ ράον ὑπακοῦσαι Ῥωμαίοις ἔχουσι καὶ αὐτοῖς οὐ γένος μόνον Έλληνικόν, άλλά καὶ θεσμούς ίερούς καὶ τὴν περὶ τοὺς θεοὺς εὐπιστίαν έξ ἀρχης εἰς τέλος Έλληνικην καταστησαμένοις τε καὶ φυλάξασι, πρὸς δὲ τούτοις καὶ τὸν περὶ τὴν πόλιν κόσμον οὐδεμιᾶς τῶν ἄριστα πολιτευσαμένων πόλεων καταστησαμένοις φαυλότερον, εί μή καὶ τῶν ἄλλων ἀπασῶν, ὅσαι γε ἐν χρήσει γεγόνασι πολιτείαι, κρείσσονα άνθ' ών οίμαι καί αὐτὸς ἔγνων τὴν πόλιν Ἑλληνίδα γένος τε καὶ πολιτείαν.

Τί ἔτι σοι λέγω, πῶς τῆς ὑγιείας καὶ σωτηρίας Β πάντων προυνόησε τὸν σωτῆρα τῶν ὅλων ἀπογεννήσας ᾿Ασκληπιόν, ὅπως δὲ ἀρετὴν ἔδωκε παντοίαν ᾿Αφροδίτην ᾿Αθηνᾳ συγκαταπέμψας ἡμῖν, κηδεμόνα μόνον οὐχὶ νόμον θέμενος, πρὸς μηδὲν ἔτερον χρῆσθαι τῆ μίξει ἡ πρὸς τὴν γέννησιν τοῦ ὁμοίου; διά τοι τοῦτο καὶ κατὰ τὰς περιόδους αὐτοῦ πάντα τὰ φυόμενα καὶ τὰ παντοδαπῶν ζώων φῦλα κινεῖται πρὸς ἀπογέννησιν τοῦ ὁμοίου. C τἱ χρὴ τὰς ἀκτῖνας αὐτοῦ καὶ τὸ φῶς σεμνῦναι;

¹ γένιησιν Mau, γένεσιν MSS, Hertlein.

since he is celebrated as the father of Dionysus and the leader of the Muses. And has not Apollo, who is his colleague in empire, set up oracles in every part of the earth, and given to men inspired wisdom, and regulated their cities by means of religious and political ordinances? And he has civilised the greater part of the world by means of Greek colonies, and so made it easier for the world to be governed by the Romans. For the Romans themselves not only belong to the Greek race, but also the sacred ordinances and the pious belief in the gods which they have established and maintain are, from beginning to end, Greek. And beside this they have established a constitution not inferior to that of any one of the best governed states, if indeed it be not superior to all others that have ever been put into practice. For which reason I myself recognise that our city is Greek, both in descent and as to its constitution.

Shall I now go on to tell you how Helios took thought for the health and safety of all men by begetting Asclepios 1 to be the saviour of the whole world? and how he bestowed on us every kind of excellence by sending down to us Aphrodite together with Athene, and thus laid down for our protection what is almost a law, that we should only unite to beget our kind? Surely it is for this reason that, in agreement with the course of the sun, all plants and all the tribes of living things are aroused to bring forth their kind. What need is there for me to glorify his beams and his light? For surely

¹ cf. 144 c: Against the Christians 200, 235 B.C. Asclepios plays an important part in Julian's religion, and may have been intentionally opposed, as the son of Helios-Mithras and the "saviour of the world," to Jesus Christ.

νὺξ γοῦν ἀσέληνός τε καὶ ἄναστρος ὅπως ἐστὶ φοβερά, ἄρα ἐννοεῖ τις, ἵν ἐντεῦθεν, ὁπόσον ἔχομεν ἀγαθὸν ἐξ ἡλίου τὸ φῶς, τεκμήρηται; τοῦτο δὲ αὐτὸ συνεχὲς παρέχων καὶ ἀμεσολάβητον νυκτὶ ἐν οἶς χρὴ τόποις ἀπὸ τῆς σελήνης τοῖς ἄνω, ἐκεχειρίαν ἡμῖν διὰ τῆς νυκτὸς τῶν πόνων δίδωσιν. οὐδὲν ἃν γένοιτο πέρας τοῦ λόγου, εἰ πάντα ἐπεξιέναι τις ἐθελήσειε τὰ τοι- D αῦτα. ἐν γὰρ οὐδέν ἐστιν ἀγαθὸν κατὰ τὸν βίον, ὁ μὴ παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦδε λαβόντες ἔχομεν, ἤτοι παρὰ μόνου τέλειον, ἡ διὰ τῶν ἄλλων θεῶν παρὰ αὐτοῦ τελειούμενον.

Ἡμῖν δέ ἐστιν ἀρχηγὸς καὶ τῆς πόλεως. οἰκεῖ γοῦν αὐτῆς οὐ τὴν ἀκρόπολιν μόνον μετὰ τῆς ᾿Αθηνᾶς καὶ ᾿Αφροδίτης Ζεὺς ὁ πάντων πατὴρ ὑμνούμενος, ἀλλὰ καὶ ᾿Απόλλων ἐπὶ τῷ Παλλαντίω λόφω καὶ Ἡλιος αὐτὸς τοῦτο τὸ¹ κοινὸν ὄνομα πᾶσι καὶ γνώριμον. ὅπως δὲ αὐτῷ πάντη καὶ πάντα προσήκομεν οἱ Ῥωμυλίδαι τε καὶ Αἰνεάδαι, πολλὰ ἔχων εἰπεῖν ἐρῶ βραχέα τὰ γνωριμώτατα. γέγονε, φασίν, ἐξ ᾿Αφροδίτης Αἰνείας, ἤπερ ἐστὶν ὑπουργὸς Ἡλίω καὶ συγγενής. αὐτὸν δὲ τὸν κτίστην ἡμῶν τῆς πόλεως Ἅρεως ἡ φήμη παρέδωκε παῖδα, πιστουμένη τὸ παράδοξον τῶν λόγων διὰ τῶν ὕστερον ἐπακολουθησάντων σημείων. ὑπέσχε γὰρ αὐτῷ, φασί, μαζὸν θήλεια λύκος. ἐγὼ δὲ ὅτι μὲν Ἅρης Ἅζιζος λεγόμενος

¹ τὸ Hertlein suggests.

everyone knows how terrible is night without a moon or stars, so that from this he can calculate how great a boon for us is the light of the sun? And this very light he supplies at night, without ceasing, and directly, from the moon in those upper spaces where it is needed, while he grants us through the night a truce from toil. But there would be no limit to the account if one should endeavour to describe all his gifts of this sort. For there is no single blessing in our lives which we do not receive as a gift from this god, either perfect from him alone,

or, through the other gods, perfected by him.

Moreover he is the founder of our city.1 For not only does Zeus, who is glorified as the father of all things, inhabit its citadel 2 together with Athene and Aphrodite, but Apollo also dwells on the Palatine Hill, and Helios himself under this name of his which is commonly known to all and familiar to all. And I could say much to prove that we, the sons of Romulus and Aeneas, are in every way and in all respects connected with him, but I will mention briefly only what is most familiar. According to the legend, Aeneas is the son of Aphrodite, who is subordinate to Helios and is his kinswoman. And the tradition has been handed down that the founder of our city was the son of Ares, and the paradoxical element in the tale has been believed because of the portents which later appeared to support it. For a she-wolf, they say, gave him suck. Now I am aware that Ares, who is called

¹ Rome. 2 This refers to the famous temple of Jupiter on the Capitoline; cf. Oration 1. 29 D. The three shrines in this temple were dedicated to Jupiter, Minerva and Juno, but Julian ignores Juno because he wishes to introduce Aphrodite in connection with Aeneas.

ύπὸ τῶν οἰκούντων τὴν Ἐμεσαν¹ Σύρων Ἡλίου Β προπομπεύει, καίπερ εἰδὼς καὶ προειπὼν ἀφήσειν μοι δοκῶ. τοῦ χάριν δὲ ὁ λύκος ᾿Αρει μᾶλλον, οὐχὶ δὲ Ἡλίῳ προσήκει; καίτοι λυκάβαντά φασιν ἀπὸ τοῦ λύκου τὸν ἐνιαύσιον χρόνον· ὀνομάζει δὲ αὐτὸν οὐχ "Ομηρος μόνον οὐδὲ οἱ γνώριμοι τῶν Ἑλλήνων τοῦτο τὸ ὄνομα, πρὸς δὲ καὶ ὁ θεός· διανύων γάρ φησιν

'Ορχηθμῷ λυκάβαντα δυωδεκάμηνα κέλευθα.
βούλει οὖν ἔτι σοι φράσω μεῖζον τεκμήριον, C ὅτι ἄρα ὁ τῆς πόλεως ἡμῶν οἰκιστὴς οὐχ ὑπ' Αρεως κατεπέμφθη μόνον, ἀλλ' ἴσως αὐτῷ τῆς μὲν τοῦ σώματος κατασκευῆς συνεπελάβετο δαίμων ἀρήιος καὶ γενναῖος, ὁ λεγόμενος ἐπιφοιτῆσαι τῆ Σιλβία λουτρὰ τῆ θεῷ φερούση, τὸ δὲ ὅλον ἐξ Ἡλίου κατῆλθεν ἡ ψυχὴ τοῦ θεοῦ Κυρίνου πειστέον γὰρ οἶμαι τῆ φήμη. σύνοδος ἀκριβὴς D τῶν τὴν ἐμφανῆ κατανειμαμένων βασιλείαν Ἡλίου τε καὶ Σελήνης ὥσπερ οὖν εἰς τὴν γῆν κατήγαγεν, οὕτω καὶ ἀνήγαγεν ον² ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἐδέξατο, τὸ θνητὸν ἀφανίσασα πυρὶ κεραυνίω

τοῦ σώματος. οὕτω προδήλως ή τῶν περιγείων

 $^{^1}$ Έμεσαν Spanheim, Έδεσσαν MSS, Hertlein ; cf. 150 c. 2 δν Marcilius, $\hbar \nu$ MSS, Hertlein.

Azizos by the Syrians who inhabit Emesa, precedes Helios in the sacred procession, but I mentioned it before, so I think I may let that pass. But why is the wolf sacred only to Ares and not to Helios? Yet men call the period of a year "lycabas," 1 which is derived from "wolf." And not only Homer 2 and the famous men of Greece call it by this name, but also the god himself, when he says: "With dancing does he bring to a close his journey of twelve months, even the lycabas." Now do you wish me to bring forward a still greater proof that the founder of our city was sent down to earth, not by Ares alone, though perhaps some noble daemon with the character of Ares did take part in the fashioning of his mortal body, even he who is said to have visited Silvia 3 when she was carrying water for the bath of the goddess,4 but the whole truth is that the soul of the god Quirinus 5 came down to earth from Helios; for we must, I think, believe the sacred tradition. And the close conjunction of Helios and Selene, who share the empire over the visible world, even as it had caused his soul to descend to earth, in like manner caused to mount upwards him whom it received back from the earth, after blotting out with fire from a thunderbolt 6 the mortal part of his body. So clearly did she who creates earthly matter,

¹ Julian accepts the impossible etymology "path of the wolf"; Lycabas means "path of light," cf. lux.

² Odyssey, 14. 161. The word was also used on Roman

coins with the meaning "year."

Silvia the Vestal virgin gave birth to twins, Romulus and Remus, whose father was supposed to be Mars (Ares).
 Vesta, the Greek Hestia, the goddess of the hearth.

⁵ The name given to Romulus after his apotheosis; cf. Caesars 307 B. ⁶ For the legend of his translation see Livy 1. 16; Plutarch, Romulus 21; Ovid, Fasti 2. 496; Horace, Odes 3. 3, 15 foll. 423

δημιουργὸς ὑπὸ αὐτὸν ἄκρως γενομένη τὸν ἥλιον ἐδέξατο εἰς γῆν πεμπόμενον διὰ τῆς 'Αθηνᾶς τῆς Προνοίας τὸν Κυρῖνον, ἀνιπτάμενόν τε αὖθις ἀπὸ γῆς ἐπὶ τὸν βασιλέα τῶν ὅλων ἐπανήγαγεν αὐτίκα "Ηλιον.

Έτι σοι βούλει περὶ τῶν αὐτῶν φράσω τεκμήριον 155 τοῦ Νόμα τοῦ βασιλέως ἔργον; ἄσβεστον ἐξ ἡλίου φυλάττουσι φλόγα παρθένοι παρ' ήμιν ίεραι κατά τὰς διαφόρους ώρας, αξ δή τὸ γενόμενον 1 περί την γην ύπο του θεού πύρ φυλάττουσιν. έτι τούτων μείζον έχω σοι φράσαι τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦδε τεκμήριον, αὐτοῦ τοῦ θειοτάτου βασιλέως ἔργον. οἱ μῆνες ἄπασι μὲν τοῖς ἄλλοις ὡς ἔπος εἰπεῖν ἀπὸ τῆς σελήνης άριθμοῦνται, μόνοι δὲ ήμεῖς καὶ Αἰγύπτιοι Β πρός τὰς ἡλίου κινήσεις ἐκάστου μετροῦμεν ἐνιαυτοῦ τὰς ἡμέρας. εἴ σοι μετὰ τοῦτο φαίην, ὡς καὶ τὸν Μίθραν τιμώμεν καὶ ἄγομεν Ἡλίω τετραετηρικούς ἀγῶνας, ἐρῶ νεώτερα· βέλτιον δὲ ἴσως εν τι των παλαιοτέρων προθείναι. του γάρ ένιαυσιαίου κύκλου την άρχην άλλος άλλοθεν ποιούμενος, οί μέν την εαρινην ισημερίαν, οί δε την ακμήν του θέρους, οι πολλοί δε φθίνουσαν ήδη τὴν ὀπώραν, Ἡλίου τὰς ἐμφανεστάτας ὑμνοῦσι C

¹ After γενόμενον Hertlein omits όπο της σελήνης.

she whose place is at the furthest point below the sun, receive Quirinus when he was sent down to earth by Athene, goddess of Forethought; and when he took flight again from earth she led him back straightway to Helios, the King of the All.

Do you wish me to mention yet another proof of this, I mean the work of King Numa? 1 In Rome maiden priestesses 2 guard the undying flame of the sun at different hours in turn; they guard the fire that is produced on earth by the agency of the god. And I can tell you a still greater proof of the power of this god, which is the work of that most divine king himself. The months are reckoned from the moon by, one may say, all other peoples; but we and the Egyptians alone reckon the days of every year according to the movements of the sun. If after this I should say that we also worship Mithras, and celebrate games in honour of Helios every four years, I shall be speaking of customs that are somewhat recent.3 But perhaps it is better to cite a proof from the remote past. The beginning of the cycle of the year is placed at different times by different peoples. Some place it at the spring equinox, others at the height of summer, and many in the late autumn; but they each and all sing the praises of the most visible gifts of Helios. One nation celebrates the season best

¹ To Numa Pompilius, the legendary king who reigned next after Romulus, the Romans ascribed the foundation of many of their religious ceremonies.

² The Vestal virgins.

The Heliaia, solis agon, was founded by the Emperor Aurelian at Rome in 274 A.D.; but the "unconquerable sun," sol invictus, had been worshipped there for fully a century before Aurelian's foundation; see Usener, Sol invictus, in Rheinisches Museum, 1905. Julian once again, Caesars 336 c calls Helios by his Persian name Mithras.

δωρεάς, ὁ μέν τις την της εργασίας ενδιδομένην εὐκαιρίαν, ὅτε ἡ γὴ θάλλει καὶ γαυριᾶ, φυομένων άρτι των καρπων άπάντων, γίνεται δε επιτήδεια πλείσθαι τὰ πελάγη καὶ τὸ τοῦ χειμῶνος ἀηδές καὶ σκυθρωπον ἐπὶ τὸ φαιδρότερον μεθίσταται, οί δὲ τὴν τοῦ θέρους ἐτίμησαν ὥραν, ιώς ἀσφαλῶς τότε ύπερ της των καρπων έχοντες θαρρήσαι γενέσεως, των μεν σπερμάτων ήδη συνειλεγμένων, άκμαίας δὲ ούσης τῆς ὀπώρας ἤδη καὶ πεπαινο- D μένων των ἐπικειμένων καρπων τοῖς δένδροις. άλλοι δὲ τούτων ἔτι κομψότεροι τέλος ἐνιαυτοῦ ύπέλαβον τὴν τελειοτάτην τῶν καρπῶν ἀπάντων άκμην καὶ φθίσιν ταῦτά τοι καὶ φθινούσης ήδη της οπώρας άγουσι τας κατ' ένιαυτον νουμηνίας. οί δὲ ἡμέτεροι προπάτορες ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τοῦ θειοτάτου βασιλέως τοῦ Νόμα μειζόνως έτι τὸν θεὸν τοῦτον σεβόμενοι τὰ μὲν τῆς χρείας ἀπέλιπον, ἄτε οίμαι φύσει θείοι καὶ περιττοί την διάνοιαν, αὐτὸν δὲ είδον τούτων τὸν αἴτιον καὶ ἄγειν ἔταξαν συμ- 156 φώνως έν τη παρούση των ώρων την νουμηνίαν, όπότε ο βασιλεύς "Ηλιος αὖθις ἐπανάγει πρὸς ήμας άφεις της μεσημβρίας τὰ ἔσχατα καὶ ὥσπερ περί νύσσαν τον αίγοκέρωτα κάμψας ἀπὸ τοῦ νότου πρός του βορραν έρχεται μεταδώσων ήμιν των ἐπετείων ἀγαθων. ὅτι δὲ τοῦτο ἀκριβως έκεινοι διανοηθέντες ούτως ένεστήσαντο έπέτειον νουμηνίαν, ένθένδ αν τις κατανοήσειεν. ού γὰρ οἶμαι καθ' ἡν ἡμέραν ὁ θεὸς τρέπεται, καθ' ην δε τοις πάσιν εμφανής γίνεται χωρών ἀπὸ της Β

 $^{^{1}}$ ‰ναν Hertlein, Naber suggest, ἡμέραν MSS, cf. Epistle 444. 425 c.

adapted for work in the fields, when the earth bursts into bloom and exults, when all the crops are just beginning to sprout, and the sea begins to be safe for sailing, and the disagreeable, gloomy winter puts on a more cheerful aspect; others again award the crown to the summer season,1 since at that time they can safely feel confidence about the yield of the fruits, when the grains have already been harvested and midsummer is now at its height, and the fruits on the trees are ripening. Others again, with still more subtlety, regard as the close of the year the time when all the fruits are in their perfect prime and decay has already set in. For this reason they celebrate the annual festival of the New Year in late autumn. But our forefathers, from the time of the most divine king Numa, paid still greater reverence to the god Helios. They ignored the question of mere utility, I think, because they were naturally religious and endowed with unusual intelligence; but they saw that he is the cause of all that is useful, and so they ordered the observance of the New Year to correspond with the present season; that is to say when King Helios returns to us again, and leaving the region furthest south and, rounding Capricorn as though it were a goal-post, advances from the south to the north to give us our share of the blessings of the year. And that our forefathers, because they comprehended this correctly, thus established the beginning of the year, one may perceive from the following. For it was not, I think, the time when the god turns, but the time when he becomes visible to all men, as he travels from south to north,

¹ The Attic year began with the summer solstice.

μεσημβρίας ές τὰς ἄρκτους ἔταξαν οὖτοι τὴν ἐορτήν. οὖπω μὲν γὰρ ἦν αὐτοῖς ἡ τῶν κανόνων λεπτότης γνώριμος, οὖς ἐξηῦρον μὲν Χαλδαῖοι καὶ Αἰγύπτιοι, «Ίππαρχος δὲ καὶ Πτολεμαῖος ἐτελειώσαντο, κρίνοντες δὲ αἰσθήσει τοῖς φαινομένοις ἡκολούθουν.

Ούτω δὲ ταῦτα καὶ παρὰ τῶν μεταγενεστέρων, ώς ἔφην, ἔχοντα κατενοήθη. πρὸ τῆς νουμηνίας, εὐθέως μετὰ τὸν τελευταίον τοῦ Κρόνου μῆνα, ποιούμεν Ήλίω τον περιφανέστατον άγωνα, την Ο έορτην Ήλίω καταφημίσαντες ανικήτω, μεθ ον οὐδὲν θέμις ὧν ὁ τελευταίος μὴν ἔχει σκυθρωπῶν μέν, αναγκαίων δ' όμως, ἐπιτελεσθηναι θεαμάτων, άλλα τοίς Κρονίοις οὖσι τελευταίοις εὐθὺς συνάπτει κατά τον κύκλον τὰ Ἡλίαια, ἃ δὴ πολλάκις μοι δοίεν οί βασιλείς ύμνησαι καλ έπιτελέσαι θεοί, καὶ πρό γε τῶν ἄλλων αὐτὸς ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν ὅλων "Ηλιος, ό περὶ τὴν τὰγαθοῦ γόνιμον οὐσίαν ἐξ αιδίου προελθών μέσος εν μέσοις τοις νοεροίς θεοίς, Τ συνοχής τε αὐτοὺς πληρώσας καὶ κάλλους μυρίου καὶ περιουσίας γονίμου καὶ τελείου νοῦ καὶ πάντων άθρόως των άγαθων άχρόνως, καὶ ἐν τῷ νῦν έλλάμπων είς την εμφανή μέσην τοῦ παντός

that they appointed for the festival. For still unknown to them was the nicety of those laws which the Chaldæans and Egyptians discovered, and which Hipparchus ¹ and Ptolemy ² perfected: but they judged simply by sense-perception, and were

limited to what they could actually see.

But the truth of these facts was recognised, as I said, by a later generation. Before the beginning of the year, at the end of the month which is called after Kronos,3 we celebrate in honour of Helios the most splendid games, and we dedicate the festival to the Invincible Sun. And after this it is not lawful to perform any of the shows that belong to the last month, gloomy as they are, though necessary. But, in the cycle, immediately after the end of the Kronia4 follow the Heliaia. That festival may the ruling gods grant me to praise and to celebrate with sacrifice! And above all the others may Helios himself, the King of the All, grant me this, even he who from eternity has proceeded from the generative substance of the Good: even he who is midmost of the midmost intellectual gods; who fills them with continuity and endless beauty and superabundance of generative power and perfect reason, yea with all blessings at once, and independently of time! And now he illumines his own

1 A Greek astronomer who flourished in the middle of the

second century B.C. His works are lost.

² Claudius Ptolemy an astronomer at Alexandria 127-

151 A.D. ³ i.e. December.

⁴ The festival of Saturn, the Saturnalia, was celebrated by the Latins at the close of December, and corresponds to our Christmas holidays. Saturn was identified with the Greek god Kronos, and Julian uses the Greek word for the festival in order to avoid, according to sophistic etiquette, a Latin name.

ουρανού φερομένην έδραν οἰκείαν έξ ἀιδίου, καὶ μεταδιδούς τῷ φαινομένω παντὶ τοῦ νοητοῦ κάλλους, τον δε ούρανον σύμπαντα πληρώσας τοσούτων θεών όπόσων αὐτὸς ἐν ἑαυτῷ νοερώς 157 έχει, περὶ αὐτὸν ἀμερίστως πληθυνομένων καὶ ένοειδως αὐτω συνημμένων, οὐ μὴν άλλά καὶ τὸν ὑπὸ τὴν σελήνην τόπον διὰ τῆς ἀειγενεσίας συνέχων καὶ τῶν ἐνδιδομένων ἐκ τοῦ κυκλικοῦ σώματος άγαθων, επιμελόμενος του τε 1 κοινού των ανθρώπων γένους ίδία τε της ημετέρας πόλεως, ώσπερ οὖν καὶ τὴν ἡμετέραν ἐξ ἀιδίου ψυχὴν ὑπέστησεν, ὀπαδὸν ἀποφήνας αὐτοῦ. ταῦτά τε οὖν, ὅσα μικρῷ πρόσθεν ηὐξάμην, δοίη, Β καὶ ἔτι κοινη μεν τη πόλει την ενδεχομένην ἀιδιότητα μετ' εὐνοίας χορηγῶν φυλάττοι, ἡμῖν δὲ ἐπὶ τοσούτον εὖ πράξαι τά τε ἀνθρώπινα καὶ τὰ θεῖα δοίη, ἐφ' ὅσον βιῶναι συγχωρεῖ, ζῆν δὲ καὶ ἐμπολιτεύεσθαι τῷ βίω δοίη ἐφ' ὅσον αὐτῷ τε ἐκείνω φίλον ήμιν τε λώιον καὶ τοις κοινοίς συμφέρον 'Ρωμαίων πράγμασιν.

Ταῦτά σοι, ὧ φίλε Σαλούστιε, κατὰ τὴν τριπλῆν τοῦ θεοῦ δημιουργίαν ἐν τρισὶ μάλιστα νυξὶν ὡς C οἶόν τε ἦν ἐπελθόντα μοι τῆ μνήμη καὶ γράψαι πρὸς σὲ ἐτόλμησα, ἐπεί σοι καὶ τὸ πρότερον εἰς τὰ Κρόνια γεγραμμένον ἡμῦν οὐ παντάπασιν

 $^{^1}$ $\tau o \hat{v}$ $\tau \epsilon$ Hertlein suggests, $\tau \epsilon$ $\tau o \hat{v}$ MSS.

visible abode, which from eternity moves as the centre of the whole heavens, and bestows a share of intelligible beauty on the whole visible world. and fills the whole heavens with the same number of gods as he contains in himself in intellectual form. And without division they reveal themselves in manifold form surrounding him, but they are attached to him to form a unity. Ave, but also, through his perpetual generation and the blessings that he bestows from the heavenly bodies, he holds together the region beneath the moon. For he cares for the whole human race in common, but especially for my own city,1 even as also he brought into being my soul from eternity, and made it his All this, therefore, that I prayed for follower. a moment ago, may he grant, and further may he, of his grace, endow my city as a whole with eternal existence, so far as is possible, and protect her; and for myself personally, may he grant that, so long as I am permitted to live, I may prosper in my affairs both human and divine; finally may he grant me to live and serve the state with my life, so long as is pleasing to himself and well for me and expedient for the Roman Empire!

This discourse, friend Sallust,² I composed in three nights at most, in harmony with the three-fold creative power of the god,³ as far as possible just as it occurred to my memory: and I have ventured to write it down and to dedicate it to you because you thought my earlier work on the Kronia⁴ was not

¹ Rome. ² See Introduction, p. 351.

³ For the threefold creative force cf. Proclus on *Timaeus* 94 cp. Here Julian means that there are three modes of creation exercised by Helios now in one, now in another, of the three worlds; cf. 135 B.C. ⁴ This work is lost.

απόβλητον εφάνη. τελειοτέροις δ' εί βούλει περί τών αὐτών καὶ μυστικωτέροις λόγοις ἐπιστῆσαι, έντυχων τοίς παρά του θείου γενομένοις Ίαμβλίγου περί των αὐτων τούτων συγγράμμασι τὸ τέλος έκείσε της ανθρωπίνης εύρησεις σοφίας. δοίη δ' D ο μέγας "Ηλιος μηδεν έλαττον με τὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ γνώναι, καὶ διδάξαι κοινή τε ἄπαντας, ἰδία δὲ τοὺς μανθάνειν άξίους. έως δέ μοι τοῦτο δίδωσιν ό θεός, κοινή θεραπεύωμεν τὸν τῷ θεῷ φίλον Ίάμβλιχον, ὅθεν καὶ νῦν ὀλίγα ἐκ πολλῶν ἐπὶ νοῦν ἐλθόντα διεληλύθαμεν. ἐκείνου δὲ εὖ οίδα ώς οὐδεὶς ἐρεῖ τι τελειότερον, οὐδὲ εἰ πολλὰ πάνυ προσταλαιπωρήσας καινοτομήσειεν εκβήσεται γάρ, ως εἰκός, τῆς ἀληθεστάτης τοῦ θεοῦ νοήσεως. 158 ην μεν ουν ίσως μάταιον, εί διδασκαλίας χάριν έποιούμην τους λόγους, αὐτὸν 1 μετ' ἐκεῖνόν τι συγγράφειν, έπεὶ δὲ ὕμνον ἐθέλων διελθεῖν τοῦ θεοῦ γαριστήριον εν τούτω τόπον ύπελάμβανον τοῦ 2 περί της οὐσίας αὐτοῦ Φράσαι κατὰ δύναμιν την έμήν, οὐ μάτην οἰμαι πεποιήσθαι τοὺς λόγους τούσδε, τὸ

Κὰδ δύναμιν δ' ἔρδειν ἰέρ' ἀθανάτοισι θεοίσιν ³ οὐκ ἐπὶ τῶν θυσιῶν μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῶν εὐ- Β φημιῶν τῶν εἰς τοὺς θεοὺς ἀποδεχόμενος. εὕχομαι οὖν τρίτον ἀντὶ τῆς προθυμίας μοι ταύτης εὐμενῆ γενέσθαι τὸν βασιλέα τῶν ὅλων "Ηλιον, καὶ

³ Hesiod, Works and Days 336.

¹ αὐτὸν Hertlein suggests, αὐτοῦ MSS.
2 τοῦ Hertlein suggests, τὸ Μ, τῷ MSS.

HYMN TO KING HELIOS

wholly worthless. But if you wish to meet with a more complete and more mystical treatment of the same theme, then read the writings of the inspired Iamblichus on this subject,1 and you will find there the most consummate wisdom which man can achieve. And may mighty Helios grant that I too may attain to no less perfect knowledge of himself, and that I may instruct all men, speaking generally, but especially those who are worthy to learn. And so long as Helios grants let us all in common revere Iamblichus, the beloved of the gods. For he is the source for what I have here set down, a few thoughts from many, as they occurred to my mind. However I know well that no one can utter anything more perfect than he, nay not though he should labour long at the task and say very much that is new. For he will naturally diverge thereby from the truest knowledge of the god. Therefore it would probably have been a vain undertaking to compose anything after Iamblichus on the same subject if I had written this discourse for the sake of giving instruction. But since I wished to compose a hymn to express my gratitude to the god, I thought that this was the best place in which to tell, to the best of my power, of his essential nature. And so I think that not in vain has this discourse been composed. For the saying "To the extent of your powers offer sacrifice to the immortal gods," I apply not to sacrifice only, but also to the praises that we offer to the gods. For the third time, therefore, I pray that Helios, the King of the All, may be gracious to me

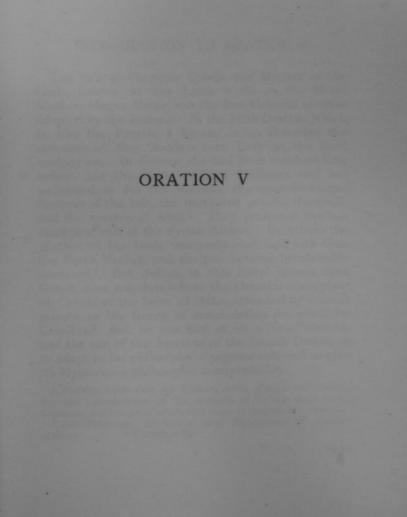
1 i.e. his treatise On the Gods, which is not extant.

δούναι βίου ἀγαθὸν καὶ τελειοτέραν φρόνησιν καὶ θεῖον νοῦν ἀπαλλαγήν τε τὴν είμαρμένην ἐκ τοῦ βίου πραστάτην ἐν καιρῷ τῷ προσήκοντι, ἄνοδόν τε ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὸ μετὰ τοῦτο καὶ μονὴν παρ' αὐτῷ, C μάλιστα μὲν ἀίδιον, εἰ δὲ τοῦτο μεῖζον εἰη τῶν ἐμοὶ βεβιωμένων, πολλὰς πάνυ καὶ πολυετεῖς περιόδους.

HYMN TO KING HELIOS

in recompense for this my zeal; and may he grant me a virtuous life and more perfect wisdom and inspired intelligence, and, when fate wills, the gentlest exit that may be from life, at a fitting hour; and that I may ascend to him thereafter and abide with him, for ever if possible, but if that be more than the actions of my life deserve, for many periods of many years!

MATERIAL CONTRACTOR STATES



ORATION V

INTRODUCTION TO ORATION V

THE cult of Phrygian Cybele the Mother of the Gods, known to the Latin world as the Great Mother, Magna Mater, was the first Oriental religion adopted by the Romans. In the Fifth Oration, which is, like the Fourth, a hymn, Julian describes the entrance of the Goddess into Italy in the third century B.C. In Greece she had been received long before, but the more civilised Hellenes had not welcomed, as did the Romans, the more barbarous features of the cult, the mutilated priests, the Galli, and the worship of Attis.1 They preferred the less emotional cult of the Syrian Adonis. In Athens the Mother of the Gods was early identified with Gaia the Earth Mother, and the two became inextricably confused.2 But Julian, in this more Roman than Greek, does not shrink from the Oriental conception of Cybele as the lover of Attis, attended by eunuch priests, or the frenzy of renunciation described by Catullus.3 But he was first of all a Neo-Platonist, and the aim of this hymn as of the Fourth Oration is to adapt to his philosophy a popular cult and to give its Mysteries a philosophic interpretation.

¹ For the Attis cult see Frazer, Attis, Adonis and Osiris; for the introduction of the worship of Cybele into Italy, Cumont, Les religions orientales dans le paganisme romain.

² See Harrison, Mythology and Monuments of Ancient Athens.

³ Catullus 63.

INTRODUCTION TO ORATION V

The Mithraic religion, seeking to conciliate the other cults of the empire, had from the first associated with the sun-god the worship of the Magna Mater, and Attis had been endowed with the attributes of Mithras. Though Julian's hymn is in honour of Cybele he devotes more attention to Attis. Originally the myth of Cybele symbolises the succession of the seasons; the disappearance of Attis the sun-god is the coming of winter; his mutilation is the barrenness of nature when the sun has departed; his restoration to Cybele is the renewal of spring. In all this he is the counterpart of Persephone among the Greeks and of Adonis in Syria. Julian interprets the myth in connection with the three worlds described in the Fourth Oration. Cybele is a principle of the highest, the intelligible world, the source of the intellectual gods. Attis is not merely a sun-god: he is a principle of the second, the intellectual world, who descends to the visible world in order to give it order and fruitfulness. Julian expresses the Neo-Platonic dread and dislike of matter, of the variable, the plural and unlimited. Cybele the intelligible principle would fain have restrained Attis the embodiment of intelligence from association with matter. His recall and mutilation symbolise the triumph of unity over multiformity, of mind over matter. His restoration to Cybele symbolises the escape of our souls from the world of generation.

Julian follows Plotinus 1 in regarding the myths as allegories to be interpreted by the philosopher and

¹ 5. 1. 7; 3. 6. 19; 1. 6. 8; cf. Plato, Theaetetus 152 c; and Plutarch, On Isis and Osiris, ὁ μῦθος λόγου τινὸς ἔμφασίς ἐστιν ἀνακλῶντος ἐπ' ἄλλα τὴν διάνοιαν.

INTRODUCTION TO ORATION V

the theosophist. They are riddles to be solved, and the paradoxical element in them is designed to turn our minds to the hidden truth. For laymen the myth is enough. Like all the Neo-Platonists he sometimes uses phrases which imply human weakness or chronological development for his divinities and then withdraws those phrases, explaining that they must be taken in another sense. His attitude to myths is further defined in the Sixth1 and Seventh Orations. The Fifth Oration can hardly be understood apart from the Fourth, and both must present many difficulties to a reader who is unfamiliar with Plotinus, Porphyry, the treatise On the Mysteries, formerly attributed to Iamblichus, Sallust, On the Gods and the World, and the extant treatises and fragments of Iamblichus. Julian composed this treatise at Pessinus in Phrygia, when he was on his way to Persia, in 362 B.C.

 1 Cf. 206 p. Myths are like toys which help children through teething.

ΙΟΥΛΙΑΝΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΚΡΑΤΟΡΟΣ

ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΜΗΤΕΡΑ ΤΩΝ ΘΕΩΝ

Αρά γε χρη φάναι καὶ ύπερ τούτων; καὶ ύπερ τῶν ἀρρήτων γράψομεν καὶ τὰ ἀνέξοιστα ἐξοίσομεν 1 καὶ τὰ ἀνεκλάλητα ἐκλαλήσομεν; τίς μὲν 159 ό Αττις ήτοι Γάλλος, τίς δὲ ή τῶν θεῶν Μήτηρ, καὶ ὁ τῆς άγνείας ταυτησὶ τρόπος ὁποῖος, καὶ προσέτι τοῦ χάριν ούτοσὶ τοιοῦτος ήμιν έξ ἀρχής κατεδείχθη, παραδοθείς μεν ύπο των άρχαιοτάτων Φρυγών, παραδεχθείς δὲ πρώτον ὑφ' Ἑλλήνων, καὶ τούτων οὐ τῶν τυχόντων, ἀλλ' 'Αθηναίων, έργοις διδαχθέντων, ὅτι μὴ καλῶς ἐτώθασαν ἐπὶ τώ τελούντι τὰ ὄργια τῆς Μητρός; λέγονται γὰρ ούτοι περιυβρίσαι καὶ ἀπελάσαι τὸν Γάλλον ώς Β τὰ θεῖα καινοτομοῦντα, οὐ ξυνέντες ὁποῖόν τι τῆς θεοῦ τὸ χρημα καὶ ώς ή παρ' αὐτοῖς τιμωμένη Δηὰ καὶ Ῥέα καὶ Δημήτηρ. εἶτα μῆνις τὸ ἐντεύθεν της θεού καὶ θεραπεία της μήνιδος. ή γάρ

¹ ἐξοίσομεν Cobet adds, ἀνέξοιστα καὶ MSS, Hertlein, ² ούτοσὶ Hertlein suggests, ούτωσὶ MSS.

OUGHT I to say something on this subject also? And shall I write about things not to be spoken of and divulge what ought not to be divulged? Shall I utter the unutterable? Who is Attis 1 or Gallus,2 who is the Mother of the Gods,3 and what is the manner of their ritual of purification? And further why was it introduced in the beginning among us Romans? It was handed down by the Phrygians in very ancient times, and was first taken over by the Greeks, and not by any ordinary Greeks but by Athenians who had learned by experience that they did wrong to jeer at one who was celebrating the Mysteries of the Mother. For it is said that they wantonly insulted and drove out Gallus, on the ground that he was introducing a new cult, because they did not understand what sort of goddess they had to do with, and that she was that very Deo whom they worship, and Rhea and Demeter too. Then followed the wrath of the goddess and the

¹ The Phrygian god of vegetation who corresponds to the Syrian Adonis. His name is said to mean "father," and he is at once the lover and son of the Mother of the Gods. His death and resurrection were celebrated in spring.

² The generic name for the eunuch priests of Attis.

³ The Phrygian Cybele, the Asiatic goddess of fertility; the chief seat of her worship was Pessinus in Phrygia.

έν πᾶσι τοῖς καλοῖς ἡγεμών γενομένη τοῖς "Ελλησιν, ή τοῦ Πυθίου πρόμαντις θεοῦ, τὴν τῆς Μητρός των θεων μήνιν ἐκέλευσεν ἱλάσκεσθαι: καὶ ἀνέστη, φασίν, ἐπὶ τούτω τὸ μητρώον, οὖ τοῖς 'Αθηναίοις δημοσία πάντα έφυλάττετο τὰ γραμματεία. μετὰ δὴ τοὺς "Ελληνας αὐτὰ Ῥωμαίοι C παρεδέξαντο, συμβουλεύσαντος καὶ αὐτοῖς τοῦ Πυθίου έπὶ τὸν πρὸς Καρχηδονίους πόλεμον ἄγειν έκ Φρυγίας την θεον σύμμαχον. καὶ οὐδεν ἴσως κωλύει προσθείναι μικράν ιστορίαν ένταῦθα. μαθόντες γὰρ τὸν χρησμὸν στέλλουσιν οἱ τῆς θεοφιλούς οἰκήτορες Ῥώμης πρεσβείαν αἰτήσουσαν παρά των Περγάμου βασιλέων, οι τότε έκράτουν της Φρυγίας, καὶ παρ' αὐτῶν δὲ τῶν Φρυγών της θεού τὸ άγιώτατον άγαλμα. λαβόν- Τ τες δὲ ήγον τὸν ἱερὸν φόρτον ἐνθέντες εὐρεία φορτίδι πλείν εὐπετώς δυναμένη τὰ τοσαῦτα πελάγη. περαιωθείσα δὲ Αἴγαιόν τε καὶ Ἰόνιον, είτα περιπλεύσασα Σικελίαν τε καὶ τὸ Τυρρηνὸν πέλαγος ἐπὶ τὰς ἐκβολὰς τοῦ Τύβριδος κατήγετο. καὶ δήμος έξεχεῖτο τής πόλεως σύν τή γερουσία, ύπήντων γε μήν πρὸ τῶν ἄλλων ἱερεῖς τε καὶ ίέρειαι πάσαι καὶ πάντες ἐν κόσμω τῷ πρέποντι κατά τὰ πάτρια, μετέωροι πρὸς τὴν ναῦν οὐριοδρομούσαν ἀποβλέποντες, καὶ περὶ τὴν τρόπιν

¹ μικρὰν Hertlein, μικρὸν Naber, who thinks ἱστορίαν a gloss, ef. Oration vii. 276 C, μικρὸν ἱστορίαν MSS, μικρὸν ἱστορίας Reiske.

propitiation of her wrath. For the priestess of the Pythian god who guided the Greeks in all noble conduct, bade them propitiate the wrath of the Mother of the Gods. And so, we are told, the Metroum was built, where the Athenians used to keep all their state records.1 After the Greeks the Romans took over the cult, when the Pythian god had advised them in their turn to bring the goddess from Phrygia as an ally for their war against the Carthaginians.2 And perhaps there is no reason why I should not insert here a brief account of what happened. When they learned the response of the oracle, the inhabitants of Rome, that city beloved of the gods, sent an embassy to ask from the kings of Pergamon 3 who then ruled over Phrygia and from the Phrygians themselves the most holy statue 4 of the goddess. And when they had received it they brought back their most sacred freight, putting it on a broad cargo-boat which could sail smoothly over those wide seas. Thus she crossed the Aegean and Ionian Seas, and sailed round Sicily and over the Etruscan Sea, and so entered the mouth of the Tiber. And the people and the Senate with them poured out of the city, and in front of all the others there came to meet her all the priests and priestesses in suitable attire according to their ancestral custom. And in excited suspense they gazed at the ship as she ran before a fair wind, and about her keel they could discern the foaming wake as she cleft the

¹ i.e. after the middle of the fifth century B.C.; before that date the records were kept in the Acropolis.

² In 204 B.C.; cf. Livy 29. 10 foll.; Silius Italicus 17. 1 foll.; Ovid, *Fasti* 4. 255 foll. tells the legend and describes the ritual of the cult.

³ The Attalids.

⁴ A black meteoric stone embodied the goddess of Pessinus.

άπεσκόπουν τὸ ρόθιον σχιζομένων των κυμάτων είτα είσπλέουσαν έδεξιούντο την ναύν προσκυνοῦντες εκαστος ώς ετυχε προσεστώς πόρρωθεν. ή δὲ ὥσπερ ἐνδείξασθαι τῷ Ρωμαίων ἐθέλουσα δήμω, ὅτι μὴ ξόανον ἄγουσιν ἀπὸ τῆς Φρυγίας άψυχον, έχει δὲ ἄρα δύναμίν τινα μείζω καὶ θειοτέραν δ δή παρά των Φρυγών λαβόντες έφερον, ἐπειδή τοῦ Τύβριδος ήψατο, την ναῦν Β ίστησιν ώσπερ ριζωθείσαν έξαίφνης κατά τοῦ Τύβριδος. είλκον δη οδυ πρός ἀντίον του ροθυ. ή δὲ οὐχ είπετο. ώς 1 βραχέσι δὲ ἐντετυχηκότες ώθειν επειρώντο την ναύν, ή δε ούκ είκεν ώθούντων. πάσα δε μηχανή προσήγετο τὸ έντεῦθεν, ή δε ούχ ήττον αμετακίνητος ήν ωστε έμπίπτει κατά της ιερωμένης την παναγεστάτην ίερωσύνην παρθένου δεινή καὶ άδικος ὑποψία, καὶ την Κλωδίαν ήτιωντο τούτο γάρ ὄνομα ήν τη C σεμνή παρθένω· μή παντάπασιν άχραντον μηδέ καθαράν φυλάττειν έαυτην τη θεώ οργίζεσθαι ουν αύτην καὶ μηνίειν έμφανως έδόκει γαρ ήδη τοις πάσιν είναι τὸ χρημα δαιμονιώτερον. ή δὲ το μέν πρώτον αίδους ύπεπίμηπλατο πρός τε το ονομα καὶ τὴν ὑποψίαν· οὕτω πάνυ πόρρω ἐτύγχανε τής αίσχρας και παρανόμου πράξεως. ἐπεὶ δε έωρα την αιτίαν ήδη καθ' εαυτής εξισχύουσαν, περιελούσα την ζώνην και περιθείσα της νεώς τοις άκροις, ώσπερ έξ ἐπιπνοίας τινὸς ἀποχωρείν έκελευεν άπαντας, είτα έδειτο της θεού μη περιιδείν αὐτὴν 2 ἀδίκοις ἐνεχομένην βλασφημίαις.

ώs Petavius adds.
 αὐτὴν Hertlein suggests, αὑτὴν MSS.

waves. And they greeted the ship as she sailed in and adored her from afar, everyone where he happened to be standing. But the goddess, as though she desired to show the Roman people that they were not bringing a lifeless image from Phrygia, but that what they had received from the Phrygians and were now bringing home possessed greater and more divine powers than an image, stayed the ship directly she touched the Tiber, and she was suddenly as though rooted in mid-stream. So they tried to tow her against the current, but she did not follow. Then they tried to push her off, thinking they had grounded on a shoal, but for all their efforts she did not move. Next every possible device was brought to bear, but in spite of all she remained immovable. Thereupon a terrible and unjust suspicion fell on the maiden who had been consecrated to the most sacred office of priestess, and they began to accuse Claudia 1 -for that was the name of that noble maiden 2of not having kept herself stainless and pure for the goddess; wherefore they said that the goddess was angry and was plainly declaring her wrath. For by this time the thing seemed to all to be supernatural. Now at first she was filled with shame at the mere name of the thing and the suspicion; so very far was she from such shameless and lawless behaviour. But when she saw that the charge against her was gaining strength, she took off her girdle and fastened it about the prow of the ship, and, like one divinely inspired, bade all stand aside: and then she besought the goddess not to suffer her to be thus implicated

¹ Claudia, turritae rara ministra deae. "Claudia thou peerless priestess of the goddess with the embattled crown."

—Propertius 4, 11, 52.

² A matron in other versions.

βοῶσα δὲ ὥσπερ τι κέλευσμα, φασί, ναυτικόν, Δέσποινα Μητερ εἴπερ εἰμὶ σώφρων, ἔπου μοι, ἔφη. καὶ δὴ τὴν ναῦν οὐκ ἐκίνησε μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ εἴλκυσεν ἐπὶ πολὺ πρὸς τὸν ροῦν· καὶ δύο ταῦτα 'Ρωμαίοις ἔδειξεν ἡ θεὸς οἶμαι κατ ἐκείνην τὴν ἡμέραν. ὡς οὕτε μικροῦ τινος τίμιον ἀπὸ τῆς Φρυγίας ἐπήγοντο ¹ φόρτον, ἀλλὰ τοῦ παντὸς ἄξιον, οὕτε ὡς ἀνθρώπινον τοῦτον, ἀλλὰ ὄντως θεῖον, οὕτε άψυχον γῆν, ἀλλὰ ἔμπνουν τι χρῆμα καὶ δαιμόνιον. ἐν μὲν δὴ τοιοῦτον ἔδειξεν αὐτοῖς ἡ θεός· ἔτερον δέ, ὡς τῶν πολιτῶν οὐδὲ εἶς λάθοι ἄν αὐτὴν χρηστὸς ἡ φαῦλος ὡν. κατωρθώθη μέντοι καὶ ὁ πόλεμος αὐτίκα 'Ρωμαίοις πρὸς Καρχηδονίους, ὥστε τὸν τρίτον ὑπὲρ τῶν τειχῶν αὐτῆς μόνον Καρχηδόνος γενέσθαι.

Τὰ μὲν οὖν τῆς ἱστορίας, εἰ καί τισιν ἀπίθανα Β δόξει καὶ φιλοσόφω προσήκειν οὐδὲν οὐδὲ θεολόγω, λεγέσθω μὴ μεῖον, κοινῆ μὲν ὑπὸ πλείστων ἱστοριογράφων ἀναγραφόμενα, σωζόμενα δὲ καὶ ἐπὶ χαλκῶν εἰκόνων ἐν τῆ κρατίστη καὶ θεοφιλεῖ Ῥώμη. καίτοι με οὐ λέληθεν ὅτι φήσουσιν αὐτά τινες τῶν λίαν σοφῶν ὕθλους εἶναι γραδίων οὐκ ἀνεκτούς. ἐμοὶ δὲ δοκεῖ ταῖς πόλεσι πιστεύειν μᾶλλον τὰ τοιαῦτα ἡ τουτοισὶ τοῖς κομψοῖς, ὧν τὸ ψυχάριον δριμὰ μέν, ὑγιὲς δὲ οὐδὲ ἐν βλέπει.²

Υπέρ δὲ ὧν εἰπεῖν ἐπῆλθέ μοι παρ' αὐτὸν ἄρτι

¹ λπήγοντο Hertlein suggests, ἐπῆγον τὸν MSS.
2 Plato, Republic 519 Α δριμὸ μὲν βλέπει τὸ ψυχάριον.

in unjust slanders. Next, as the story goes, she cried aloud as though it were some nautical word of command, "O Goddess Mother, if I am pure follow me!" And lo, she not only made the ship move, but even towed her for some distance up stream. Two things, I think, the goddess showed the Romans on that day: first that the freight they were bringing from Phrygia had no small value, but was priceless, and that this was no work of men's hands but truly divine, not lifeless clay but a thing possessed of life and divine powers. This, I say, was one thing that the goddess showed them. And the other was that no one of the citizens could be good or bad and she not know thereof. Moreover the war of the Romans against the Carthaginians forthwith took a favourable turn, so that the third war was waged only for the walls of Carthage itself.1

As for this narrative, though some will think it incredible and wholly unworthy of a philosopher or a theologian, nevertheless let it here be related. For besides the fact that it is commonly recorded by most historians, it has been preserved too on bronze statues in mighty Rome, beloved of the gods.² And yet I am well aware that some over-wise persons will call it an old wives' tale, not to be credited. But for my part I would rather trust the traditions of cities than those too clever people, whose puny souls are keen-sighted enough, but never do they

see aught that is sound.

I am told that on this same subject of which I am

² A relief in the Capitoline Museum shows Claudia in the act of dragging the ship.

449

¹ In the Third Punic War, which began 149 B.c., Carthage was sacked by the Romans under Scipio.

τὸν τῆς άγιστείας καιρόν, ἀκούω μὲν ἔγωγε καὶ Πορφυρίω τινὰ πεφιλοσοφήσθαι περί αὐτῶν, οὐ μην οιδά γε, οὐ γὰρ ἐνέτυχον, εἰ καὶ συνενεχθηναί που συμβαίη τῷ λόγω. τὸν Γάλλον δὲ ἐγὼ τουτουὶ καὶ τὸν "Αττιν αὐτὸς οἴκοθεν ἐπινοῶ τοῦ γονίμου και δημιουργικού νου την άχρι της έσχάτης ύλης ἄπαντα γεννωσαν οὐσίαν είναι, έχουσάν τε εν εαυτή πάντας τούς λόγους καὶ τὰς αίτίας των ενύλων είδων ου γάρ δη πάντων έν D πᾶσι τὰ εἴδη, οὐδὲ ἐν τοῖς ἀνωτάτω καὶ πρώτοις αιτίοις τὰ τῶν ἐσχάτων καὶ τελευταίων, μεθ' à οὐδέν ἐστιν ἢ τὸ τῆς στερήσεως ὄνομα μετὰ ἀμυδράς ἐπινοίας. οὐσῶν δὴ πολλῶν οὐσιῶν καὶ πολλών πάνυ δημιουργών του τρίτου δημιουργου, δς των ενύλων είδων τους λόγους εξηρημένους έχει καὶ συνεχείς τὰς αἰτίας, ή τελευταία καὶ μέχρι γής ύπὸ περιουσίας τοῦ γονίμου διὰ τῆς ἄνωθεν παρὰ των ἄστρων καθήκουσα φύσις ὁ ζητούμενός ἐστιν Αττις. ἴσως δὲ ὑπὲρ οὖ λέγω χρὴ διαλαβεῖν σαφέστερον. είναί τι λέγομεν ύλην, άλλά καί ένυλον είδος. άλλα τούτων εί μή τις αίτία προτέτακται, λανθάνοιμεν αν έαυτους εἰσάγοντες την Έπικούρειον δόξαν. άρχαιν γάρ δυοίν εί μηδέν έστι πρεσβύτερον, αὐτόματός τις αὐτὰς φορά καὶ τύχη συνεκλήρωσεν. άλλ' όρωμεν,

impelled to speak at the very season of these sacred rites, Porphyry too has written a philosophic treatise. But since I have never met with it I do not know whether at any point it may chance to agree with my discourse. But him whom I call Gallus or Attis I discern of my own knowledge to be the substance of generative and creative Mind which engenders all things down to the lowest plane of matter,1 and comprehends in itself all the concepts and causes of the forms that are embodied in matter. For truly the forms of all things are not in all things, and in the highest and first causes we do not find the forms of the lowest and last, after which there is nothing save privation 2 coupled with a dim idea. Now there are many substances and very many creative gods, but the nature of the third creator,3 who contains in himself the separate concepts of the forms that are embodied in matter and also the connected chain of causes, I mean that nature which is last in order, and through its superabundance of generative power descends even unto our earth through the upper region from the stars,this is he whom we seek, even Attis. But perhaps I ought to distinguish more clearly what I mean. We assert that matter exists and also form embodied in matter. But if no cause be assigned prior to these two, we should be introducing, unconsciously, the Epicurean doctrine. For if there be nothing of higher order than these two principles, then a spontaneous motion and chance brought them together.

1 i.e. the world of sense-perception.

² Plotinus 1. 8. 4 called matter "the privation of the Good," στέρησις ἀγαθοῦ.

³ Helios; cf. Oration 4. 140 A. Attis is here identified with the light of the sun.

φησὶ Περιπατητικός τις ἀγχίνους ὥσπερ ὁ Ξέναρ- Β χος, τούτων αϊτιον ου το πέμπτον καὶ κυκλικον σώμα. γελοίος δὲ καὶ 'Αριστοτέλης ὑπὲρ τούτων ζητών τε καὶ πολυπραγμονών, όμοίως δὲ καὶ Θεόφραστος ηγνόησε γοῦν την έαυτοῦ φωνήν. ώσπερ γαρ είς την ασώματον οὐσίαν ελθων καί νοητήν έστη μη πολυπραγμονών την αιτίαν, άλλὰ φὰς οὕτω ταῦτα πεφυκέναι χρῆν δὲ δήπουθεν καὶ ἐπὶ τοῦ πέμπτου σώματος τὸ πεφυκέναι ταύτη λαμβάνουτα μηκέτι ζητείν τὰς αἰτίας, Ιστασθαι δὲ ἐπὶ αὐτῶν καὶ μὴ πρὸς τὸ νοητὸν έκπίπτειν ον μεν οὐδεν φύσει καθ' εαυτό, έχον δε C άλλως κευὴν ὑπόνοιαν. τοιαῦτα γὰρ ἐγὰ μέμνημαι τοῦ Ξενάρχου λέγοντος ἀκηκοώς. εἰ μεν οὖν όρθως η μη ταῦτα ἐκεῖνος ἔφη, τοῖς ἄγαν ἐφείσθω Περιπατητικοῖς ὀνυχίζειν, ὅτι δὲ οὐ προσηνῶς έμοι παντί που δήλου, ὅπου γε καὶ τὰς ᾿Αριστοτελικάς ύποθέσεις ενδεεστέρως έχειν ύπολαμβάνω, εὶ μή τις αὐτὰς ἐς ταὐτὸ τοῖς Πλάτωνος άγοι, μάλλον δὲ καὶ ταῦτα ταῖς ἐκ θεῶν δεδομέναις D προφητείαις.

Έκεινο δὲ ἴσως ἄξιον πυθέσθαι, πῶς τὸ κυκλικὸν σῶμα δύναται τὰς ἀσωμάτους ἔχειν αἰτίας τῶν ἐνύλων εἰδῶν. ὅτι μὲν γὰρ δίχα τούτων

"But," says some acute Peripatetic like Xenarchus, "we see that the cause of these is the fifth or cyclic substance. Aristotle is absurd when he investigates and discusses these matters, and Theophrastus likewise. At any rate he overlooked the implications of a well-known utterance of his. For just as when he came to incorporeal and intelligible substance he stopped short and did not inquire into its cause, and merely asserted that this is what it is by nature; surely in the case of the fifth substance also he ought to have assumed that its nature is to be thus; and he ought not to have gone on to search for causes, but should have stopped at these, and not fallen back on the intelligible, which has no independent existence by itself, and in any case represents a bare supposition." This is the sort of thing that Xenarchus says, as I remember to have heard. Now whether what he says is correct or not, let us leave to the extreme Peripatetics to refine upon. But that his view is not agreeable to me is, I think, clear to everyone. For I hold that the theories of Aristotle himself are incomplete unless they are brought into harmony with those of Plato1; or rather we must make these also agree with the oracles that have been vouchsafed to us by the gods.

But this it is perhaps worth while to inquire, how the cyclic substance 2 can contain the incorporeal causes of the forms that are embodied in matter.

¹ Julian here sums up the tendency of the philosophy of his age. The Peripatetics had been merged in the Platonists and Neo-Platonists, and Themistius the Aristotelian commentator often speaks of the reconciliation, in contemporary philosophy, of Plato and Aristotle; cf. 235 c, 236, 366 c. Julian, following the example of Iamblichus, would force them into agreement; but the final appeal was to revealed religion.

² i.e. aether, the fifth substance.

ύποστήναι την γένεσιν οὐκ ἐνδέχεται, πρόδηλόν έστί που καὶ σαφές. τοῦ χάριν γάρ έστι τοσαῦτα τὰ γυγνόμενα; πόθεν δὲ ἄρρεν καὶ θῆλυ; πόθεν δὲ ἡ κατὰ γένος τῶν ὄντων ἐν ώρισμένοις εἴδεσι διαφορά, εἰ μή τινες εἶεν προϋπάρ- 163 χουτες καὶ προϋφεστώτες λόγοι αἰτίαι τε ἐν παραδείγματος λόγω προϋφεστώσαι; πρὸς ας εἴπερ ἀμβλυώττομεν, ἔτι καθαιρώμεθα τὰ ὅμματα της ψυχης. κάθαρσις δὲ ὀρθή στραφήναι πρὸς έαυτον και κατανοήσαι, πως μέν ή ψυχή και ο ένυλος νους ώσπερ έκμαγείον τι των ενύλων είδων και είκων έστιν. Εν γάρ οὐδέν έστι των σωμάτων ή των περί τὰ σώματα γινομένων τε Β καὶ θεωρουμένων ἀσωμάτων, οὐ τὴν φαντασίαν ο νους οὐ δύναται λαβείν ἀσωμάτως, ὅπερ οὔποτ' αν εποίησεν, εί μή τι ξυγγενες είχεν αὐτοῖς φύσει. ταῦτά τοι καὶ ᾿Αριστοτέλης τὴν ψυχὴν τόπον είδων έφη, πλην οὐκ ἐνεργεία, ἀλλὰ δυνάμει. την μεν ούν τοιαύτην ψυχην και την έπεστραμμένην πρὸς τὸ σῶμα δυνάμει ταῦτα έχειν ἀναγκαῖον εἰ δέ τις ἄσχετος εἴη καὶ ἀμιγής ταύτη, τους λόγους οὐκέτι δυνάμει, πάντας δὲ C

¹ προϋφεστῶτες Hertlein suggests, cf. 165 D, προεστῶτες MSS.

For that, apart from these causes, it is not possible for generation to take place is, I think, clear and manifest. For why are there so many kinds of generated things? Whence arise masculine and feminine? Whence the distinguishing characteristics of things according to their species in welldefined types, if there are not pre-existing and preestablished concepts, and causes which existed beforehand to serve as a pattern? 1 And if we discern these causes but dimly, let us still further purify the eyes of the soul. And the right kind of purification is to turn our gaze inwards and to observe how the soul and embodied Mind are a sort of mould 2 and likeness of the forms that are embodied in matter. For in the case of the corporeal, or of things that though incorporeal come into being and are to be studied in connection with the corporeal, there is no single thing whose mental image the mind cannot grasp independently of the corporeal. But this it could not have done if it did not possess something naturally akin to the incorporeal forms. Indeed it is for this reason that Aristotle himself called the soul the "place of the forms," 3 only he said that the forms are there not actually but potentially. Now a soul of this sort, that is allied with matter, must needs possess these forms potentially only, but a soul that should be independent and unmixed in this way we must believe would contain all the

i.e. the causes of the forms that are embodied in matter have a prior existence as Ideas.

² An echo of Plato, Theaetetus 191 c, 196 A; Timaeus 50 c. ³ De Anima 3. 4. 429 A; Aristotle quotes the phrase with approval and evidently attributes it to Plato; the precise expression is not to be found in Plato, though in Parmenides 132 B he says that the Ideas are "in our souls."

ύπάρχειν ενεργεία νομιστέον. λάβωμεν δε αὐτὰ σαφέστερον διὰ τοῦ παραδείγματος, ὁ καὶ Πλάτων εν τῷ Σοφιστη τρὸς έτερον μεν λόγον, έχρήσατο δ' οὖν ὅμως. τὸ παράδειγμα δὲ οὖκ είς ἀπόδειξιν φέρω τοῦ λόγου καὶ γὰρ οὐδὲ ἀποδείξει χρη λαβεῖν αὐτόν,² ἀλλ' ἐπιβολη μόνη, περί γὰρ τῶν πρώτων αἰτιῶν ἐστιν ἡ τῶν γε όμοστοίχων τοις πρώτοις, είπερ ήμιν έστιν, ώσπερ οὖν ἄξιον νομίζειν, καὶ ὁ "Αττις θεός. τί δὲ καὶ D ποιόν έστι τὸ παράδειγμα; φησί 3 που Πλάτων, των περί την μίμησιν διατριβόντων εί μεν έθέλοι τις μιμεισθαι, ώστε καθυφεστάναι τὰ μιμητά, έργώδη τε είναι καὶ χαλεπήν καὶ νὴ Δία γε τοῦ ἀδυνάτου πλησίον μᾶλλον, εὔκολον δὲ καὶ ραδίαν καὶ σφόδρα δυνατήν την διὰ τοῦ δοκεῖν τὰ ὄντα μιμουμένην. ὅταν οὖν τὸ κάτοπτρον λαβόντες περιφέρωμεν έκ πάντων των όντων ραδίως απομαξάμενοι, δείκνυμεν έκάστου τους 164 τύπους. ἐκ τούτου τοῦ παραδείγματος ἐπὶ τὸ είρημένον μεταβιβάσωμεν το ομοίωμα, ίν ή το μεν κάτοπτρον ο λεγόμενος ύπο Αριστοτέλους δυνάμει τόπος είδων.

Αὐτὰ δὲ χρὴ τὰ εἴδη πρότερον ὑφεστάναι πάντως ἐνεργεία τοῦ δυνάμει. τῆς τοίνυν ἐν ἡμῖν ψυχῆς, ὡς καὶ ᾿Αριστοτέλει δοκεῖ, δυνάμει τῶν ὄντων ἐχούσης τὰ εἴδη, ποῦ πρῶτον ἐνεργεία θησόμεθα ταῦτα; πότερον ἐν τοῖς ἐνύλοις; ἀλλ' Β ἔστι γε ταῦτα φανερῶς τὰ τελευταῖα. λείπεται

³ Sophist 235 A; cf. Republic 596 D.

^{1 233} D. 2 αὐτόν Hertlein suggests, αὐτό MSS.

concepts, not potentially but actually. Let us make this clearer by means of the example which Plato himself employed in the Sophist, with reference certainly to another theory, but still he did employ it. And I bring forward the illustration, not to prove my argument; for one must not try to grasp it by demonstration, but only by apprehension. For it deals with the first causes, or at least those that rank with the first, if indeed, as it is right to believe, we must regard Attis also as a god. What then, and of what sort is this illustration? Plato says that, if any man whose profession is imitation desire to imitate in such a way that the original is exactly reproduced, this method of imitation is troublesome and difficult. and, by Zeus, borders on the impossible; but pleasant and easy and quite possible is the method which only seems to imitate real things. For instance. when we take up a mirror and turn it round we easily get an impression of all objects, and show the general outline of every single thing. From this example let us go back to the analogy I spoke of, and let the mirror stand for what Aristotle calls the "place of the forms" potentially.

Now the forms themselves must certainly subsist actually before they subsist potentially. If, therefore, the soul in us, as Aristotle himself believed, contains potentially the forms of existing things, where shall we place the forms in that previous state of actuality? Shall it be in material things? No, for the forms that are in them are evidently the last and lowest. Therefore it only remains to search

δή λοιπον αύλους αίτίας ζητείν ενεργεία προτεταγμένας των ενύλων, αίς παρυποστάσαν καί συμπροελθούσαν ήμων την ψυχην δέχεσθαι μέν έκειθεν, ώσπερ έξ όντων τινών τὰ ἔσοπτρα, τοὺς των είδων αναγκαίον λόγους, ενδιδόναι δε δια της φύσεως τη τε ύλη καὶ τοῖς ἐνύλοις τουτοισὶ σώμασιν. ὅτι μὲν γὰρ ἡ φύσις ἐστὶ δημιουργὸς των σωμάτων ίσμεν, ώς όλη τις οὖσα τοῦ παντός, ή δὲ καθ' ἔκαστον ἐνὸς ἐκάστου τῶν ἐν μέρει, Ο πρόδηλόν ἐστί που καὶ σαφές, ἀλλ' ή φύσις ένεργεία δίχα φαντασίας έν ήμιν, ή δε ύπερ ταύτης ψυχή καὶ τὴν φαντασίαν προσείληφεν. εὶ τοίνυν ἡ φύσις καὶ ὧν οὐκ ἔχει τὴν φαντασίαν έχειν όμως όμολογείται την αἰτίαν, ἀνθ' ότου πρὸς θεῶν οὐχὶ τοῦτο αὐτὸ μᾶλλον ἔτι καὶ πρεσβύτερον τη ψυχη δώσομεν, όπου καὶ φανταστικώς αὐτὸ γιγνώσκομεν ήδη καὶ λόγω κατα- D λαμβάνομεν; είτα τίς ούτως έστι φιλόνεικος, ώς τη φύσει μεν ὑπάρχειν ὁμολογείν τοὺς ἐνύλους λόγους, εί καὶ μὴ πάντας καὶ κατὰ τὸ αὐτὸ ένεργεία, άλλα δυνάμει γε πάντας, τη ψυχή δέ μη δούναι τούτο αὐτό; οὐκούν εἰ δυνάμει μὲν έν τῆ φύσει καὶ οὐκ ἐνεργεία τὰ εἴδη, δυνάμει δὲ ἔτι καὶ ἐν τῆ ψυχῆ καθαρώτερον καὶ δια-

for immaterial causes which exist in actuality prior to and of a higher order than the causes that are embodied in matter. And our souls must subsist in dependence on these and come forth together with them, and so receive from them the concepts of the forms, as mirrors show the reflections of things; and then with the aid of nature it bestows them on matter and on these material bodies of our world. For we know that nature is the creator of bodies, universal nature in some sort of the All; while that the individual nature of each is the creator of particulars is plainly evident. But nature exists in us in actuality without a mental image, whereas the soul, which is superior to nature, possesses a mental image besides. If therefore we admit that nature contains in herself the cause of things of which she has however no mental image, why, in heaven's name, are we not to assign to the soul these same forms, only in a still higher degree, and with priority over nature, seeing that it is in the soul that we recognise the forms by means of mental images, and comprehend them by means of the concept? Who then is so contentious as to admit on the one hand that the concepts embodied in matter exist in natureeven though not all and equally in actuality, yet all potentially-while on the other hand he refuses to recognise that the same is true of the soul? If therefore the forms exist in nature potentially, but not actually, and if also they exist potentially in the soul,1 only in a still purer sense and more completely separated, so that they can be comprehended and recognised;

¹ For the superiority of the soul to nature cf. De Mysteriis 8. 7. 270; and for the theory that the soul gives form to matter, Plotinus 4. 3. 20,

κεκριμένως μάλλον, ώστε δή καὶ καταλαμβάνεσθαι καὶ γινώσκεσθαι, ἐνεργεία δὲ οὐδαμοῦ. πόθεν αναρτήσομεν της αειγενεσίας τα πείσματα; που δε έδράσομεν τους ύπερ της αιδιότητος κόσμου λόγους; τὸ γάρ τοι κυκλικὸν σῶμα ἐξ ύποκειμένου καὶ είδους ἐστίν. ἀνάγκη δη οὖν, εί καὶ μήποτε ἐνεργεία ταῦτα δίχα ἀλλήλων, άλλα ταις γε επινοίαις εκείνα πρώτα υπάργοντα είναι τε και νομίζεσθαι πρεσβύτερα. οὐκοῦν έπειδη δέδοταί τις καὶ τῶν ἐνύλων εἰδῶν αἰτία προηγουμένη παντελώς ἄυλος ύπὸ τὸν τρίτον δημιουργόν, δς ήμεν οὐ τούτων μόνον ἐστίν, ἀλλά καὶ τοῦ φαινομένου καὶ πέμπτου σώματος πατήρ καὶ δεσπότης ἀποδιελόντες ἐκείνου τὸν Αττιν, Β την άχρι της ύλης καταβαίνουσαν αἰτίαν, καὶ θεον γόνιμου "Αττιν είναι καὶ Γάλλον πεπιστεύκαμεν, δυ δή φησιν ο μύθος ανθησαι μέν έκτεθέντα παρά Γάλλου ποταμού ταις δίναις, είτα καλου φανέντα καὶ μέγαν άγαπηθήναι την δὲ τά τε ἄλλα της Μητρός των θεών. πάντα ἐπιτρέψαι αὐτῶ καὶ τὸν ἀστερωτὸν περιθείναι πίλον. άλλ' εί την κορυφην σκέπει του C Αττιδος ο φαινόμενος οὐρανὸς ούτοσί, τὸν Γάλλον ποταμον άρα μή ποτε χρή τον γαλαξίαν αἰνίττεσθαι 2 κύκλον: ἐνταῦθα γάρ φασι μίγνυσθαι τὸ παθητὸν σώμα πρὸς τὴν ἀπαθῆ τοῦ

 $^{^1}$ περιθείναι Hertlein suggests, cf. Sallust, On-the Gods and the World 249, τὸν ἀστερωτὸν αὐτῷ περιθείναι πίλον: ἐπιθείναι MSS.

² αἰνίττεσθαι Hertlein suggests, cf. Sallust 250 τὸν γαλαξίαν αἰνίττεται κύκλον: μαντεύεσθαι MSS.

but yet exist in actuality nowhere at all; to what, I ask, shall we hang the chain of perpetual generation, and on what shall we base our theories of the imperishability of the universe? For the cyclic substance 1 itself is composed of matter and form. It must therefore follow that, even though in actuality these two, matter and form, are never separate from one another, yet for our intelligence the forms must have prior existence and be regarded as of a higher order. Accordingly, since for the forms embodied in matter a wholly immaterial cause has been assigned, which leads these forms under the hand of the third creator 2-who for us is the lord and father not only of these forms but also of the visible fifth substance-from that creator we distinguish Attis, the cause which descends even unto matter, and we believe that Attis or Gallus is a god of generative powers. Of him the myth relates that, after being exposed at birth near the eddying stream of the river Gallus, he grew up like a flower, and when he had grown to be fair and tall, he was beloved by the Mother of the Gods. And she entrusted all things to him, and moreover set on his head the starry cap.3 But if our visible sky covers the crown of Attis, must one not interpret the river Gallus as the Milky Way?4 For it is there, they say, that the substance which is subject to change mingles with the passion-

i.e. the fifth substance.

The whole passage implies the passage i identification of Attis with nature, and of the world-soul with Helios; cf. 162 A where Attis is called "Nature," φύσις. 3 cf. 170 D, 168 c; Sallust, On the Gods and the World 4. 16. 1.

⁴ cf. 171 A; Sallust also identifies Gallus with the Milky Way, 4. 14. 25.

πέμπτου κυκλοφορίαν. ἄχρι τοι τούτων ἐπέτρε-Vev ή Μήτηρ των θεων σκιρτών τε καὶ χορεύειν τῶ καλῷ τούτω καὶ ταῖς ἡλιακαῖς ἀκτίσιν έμφερεί τῶ νοερῶ θεῶ, τῷ ᾿Αττιδι. ὁ δὲ ἐπειδή προϊών ήλθεν ἄχρι τών ἐσχάτων, ὁ μῦθος αὐτὸν είς τὸ ἄντρον 1 κατελθείν έφη καὶ συγγενέσθαι τῆ νύμφη, το δίυγρον αινιττόμενος της ύλης και D ούδε την ύλην αὐτην νῦν ἔφη, την τελευταίαν δε αίτίαν ἀσώματον, η της ύλης προϋφέστηκε.2 λέγεταί τοι καὶ πρὸς Ἡρακλείτου³

ψυχησιν θάνατος ύγρησι γενέσθαι.

τοῦτον οὖν τὸν Γάλλον, τὸν νοερὸν θεόν, τὸν τῶν ένύλων καὶ ὑπὸ σελήνην εἰδῶν συνοχέα, τῆ προτεταγμένη της ύλης αίτία συνιόντα, συνιόντα δε ούχ ώς άλλον άλλη, άλλ' οίον αὐτὸ εἰς ἐαυτὸ 4 λέγο- 166

μεν 5 ύποφερόμενον.

Τίς οὖν ή Μήτηρ τῶν θεῶν; ή τῶν κυβερνώντων τούς έμφανείς νοερών και δημιουργικών θεών πηγή, ή καὶ τεκούσα καὶ συνοικούσα τῶ μεγάλω Διὶ θεὸς ὑποστάσα μεγάλη μετὰ τὸν μέγαν καὶ σύν τῶ μεγάλω δημιουργῷ, ἡ πάσης μὲν κυρία ζωής, πάσης δὲ γενέσεως αἰτία, ή ρᾶστα μὲν έπιτελούσα τὰ ποιούμενα, γεννώσα δὲ δίχα πάθους καὶ δημιουργούσα τὰ ὄντα μετὰ τοῦ πατρός. αύτη καὶ παρθένος ἀμήτωρ καὶ Διὸς σύνθωκος καὶ Β μήτηρ θεών ὄντως οὖσα πάντων. τῶν γὰρ νοητῶν

3 fr. 36, Diels.

462

¹ cf. Porphyry, On the Cave of the Nymph 7; and Plato, Republic 514 A.

² προϋφέστηκε Hertlein suggests, προέστηκε MSS.

⁴ ξαυτό Shorey suggests, τοῦτο Hertlein, MSS.

⁵ λέγομεν Petavius suggests, lacuna Hertlein, MSS.

less revolving sphere of the fifth substance. Only as far as this did the Mother of the Gods permit this fair intellectual god Attis, who resembles the sun's rays, to leap and dance. But when he passed beyond this limit and came even to the lowest region, the myth said that he had descended into the cave, and had wedded the nymph. And the nymph is to be interpreted as the dampness of matter; though the myth does not here mean matter itself, but the lowest immaterial cause which subsists prior to matter. Indeed Heracleitus also says: "It is death to souls to become wet." We mean therefore that this Gallus, the intellectual god, the connecting link between forms embodied in matter beneath the region of the moon, is united with the cause that is set over matter, but not in the sense that one sex is united with another, but like an element that is gathered to itself.

Who then is the Mother of the Gods? She is the source of the intellectual 1 and creative gods, who in their turn guide the visible gods: she is both the mother and the spouse of mighty Zeus; she came into being next to and together with the great creator; she is in control of every form of life, and the cause of all generation; she easily brings to perfection all things that are made; without pain she brings to birth, and with the father's 2 aid creates all things that are; she is the motherless maiden, 3 enthroned at the side of Zeus, and in very truth is the Mother of all the Gods. For having received

¹ cf. 170 D, 179 D. ² i.e. Zeus.

³ Hence she is the counterpart of Athene, cf. 179 A. Athene is Forethought among the intellectual gods; Cybele is Forethought among the intelligible gods and therefore superior to Athene; cf. 180 A.

ύπερκοσμίων τε¹ θεών δεξαμένη πάντων τὰς² αιτίας εν έαυτή πηγή τοις νοεροίς εγένετο. ταύτην δή την θεον ούσαν καὶ πρόνοιαν έρως μεν ύπηλθεν ἀπαθής "Αττιδος εθελούσια γὰρ αὐτή καὶ κατὰ γνώμην εστίν οὐ τὰ ένυλα μόνον είδη, πολύ δὲ πλέον τὰ τούτων αἴτια. τὴν δὴ τὰ γινόμενα καὶ φθειρόμενα σώζουσαν προμήθειαν έραν ὁ μῦθος Ο έφη της δημιουργικής τούτων αἰτίας καὶ γονίμου, καὶ κελεύειν μεν αὐτὴν ἐν τῷ νοητῷ τίκτειν μάλλον καὶ βούλεσθαι μὲν 3 πρὸς έαυτὴν ἐπεστράφθαι καὶ συνοικείν, ἐπίταγμα δὲ ποιείσθαι, μηδενί των άλλων, άμα μεν το ένοειδες σωτήριον διώκουσαν, αμα δὲ φεύγουσαν τὸ πρὸς τὴν ὕλην νεύσαν προς έαυτήν τε βλέπειν ἐκέλευσεν, ούσαν πηγήν μεν των δημιουργικών θεών, οὐ καθελκομένην δε είς την γένεσιν οὐδε θελγομένην ούτω D γαρ έμελλεν ο μέγας 'Αττις και κρείττων 4 είναι δημιουργός, επείπερ εν πασιν ή πρός το κρείττον έπιστροφή μαλλόν έστι δραστήριος της πρός τὸ γείρον νεύσεως. ἐπεὶ καὶ τὸ πέμπτον σώμα τούτφ δημιουργικώτερου έστι των τήδε καὶ θειότερον, τῷ μᾶλλον ἐστράφθαι πρὸς τοὺς θεούς, ἐπεί τοι τὸ σώμα, κὰν αἰθέρος η τοῦ καθαρωτάτου, ψυγης άχράντου καὶ καθαρᾶς, ὁποίαν τὴν Ἡρακλέους ὁ δημιουργός εξέπεμψεν, οὐδείς αν είπειν κρείττον

¹ τε Hertlein suggests. 2 τὰs Hertlein suggests.

 ³ μèν Hertlein suggests, γε MSS.
 4 κρείττων Hertlein suggests, κρεῖττον MSS.

into herself the causes of all the gods, both intelligible and supra-mundane, she became the source of the intellectual gods. Now this goddess, who is also Forethought, was inspired with a passionless love for Attis. For not only the forms embodied in matter, but to a still greater degree the causes of those forms, voluntarily serve her and obey her will. Accordingly the myth relates the following: that she who is the Providence who preserves all that is subject to generation and decay, loved their creative and generative cause, and commanded that cause to beget offspring rather in the intelligible region; and she desired that it should turn towards herself and ' dwell with her, but condemned it to dwell with no other thing. For only thus would that creative cause strive towards the uniformity that preserves it, and at the same time would avoid that which inclines towards matter. And she bade that cause look towards her, who is the source of the creative gods, and not be dragged down or allured into generation. For in this way was mighty Attis destined to be an even mightier creation, seeing that in all things the conversion to what is higher produces more power to effect than the inclination to what is lower. And the fifth substance itself is more creative and more divine than the elements of our earth, for this reason, that it is more nearly connected with the gods. Not that anyone, surely, would venture to assert that any substance, even if it be composed of the purest aether, is superior to soul undefiled and pure, that of Heracles for instance, as it was when the creator sent it to earth. For that soul

465

τολμήσειε. τότε μέντοι ην τε καὶ έδόκει μάλλον 167 δραστήριος, $\mathring{\eta}$ ὅτε 1 αυτ $\mathring{\eta}$ ν ἔδωκεν ἐκείνη σώματι. έπεὶ καὶ αὐτῶ νῦν Ἡρακλεῖ ὅλω πρὸς ὅλον κεχωρηκότι του πατέρα ράων ή τούτων έπιμέλεια καθέστηκεν ή πρότερον ήν, ότε εν τοις ανθρώποις σαρκία φορών εστρέφετο. οὕτως εν πᾶσι δραστήριος μάλλον ή πρὸς τὸ κρεῖττον ἀπόστασις της έπὶ τὸ χείρον στροφής. ὁ δη βουλόμενος ό μῦθος διδάξαι παραινέσαι φησὶ τὴν Μητέρα τῶν θεών τω "Αττιδι θεραπεύειν αυτήν και μήτε ἀποχωρείν μήτε ἐρᾶν ἄλλης. ὁ δὲ προῆλθεν ἄχρι Β των ἐσχάτων τῆς ὕλης κατελθών. ἐπεὶ δὲ ἐχρῆν παύσασθαί ποτε καὶ στῆναι τὴν ἀπειρίαν, Κορύβας μεν ό μέγας "Ηλιος, ό σύνθρονος τη Μητρί καὶ συνδημιουργών αὐτη τὰ πάντα καὶ συμπρομηθούμενος καὶ οὐδέν πράττων αὐτῆς δίχα, πείθει τὸν λέοντα μηνυτὴν γενέσθαι. τίς δὲ ὁ λέων; αἴθωνα δήπουθεν ἀκούομεν αὐτόν, αἰτίαν τοίνυν τὴν προϋφεστῶσαν² τοῦ θερμού και πυρώδους, ή πολεμήσειν έμελλε C τῆ νύμφη καὶ ζηλοτυπήσειν αὐτὴν τῆς πρὸς τὸν "Αττιν κοινωνίας είρηται δὲ ἡμῖν τίς ἡ νύμφη. τη δε 3 δημιουργική προμηθεία των όντων ύπουργησαί φησιν ὁ μῦθος, 4 δηλαδή τῆ Μητρὶ τῶν θεῶν.

¹ ή ὅτε Shorey, ὅτε Hertlein, MSS.

² προϋφεστώσαν Hertlein suggests, προεστώσαν MSS.

³ τη δέ Hertlein suggests, τη MSS.

⁴ φησιν ὁ μῦθος Hertlein suggests, φησι MSS.

of his both seemed to be and was more effective than after it had bestowed itself on a body. Since even Heracles, now that he has returned, one and indivisible, to his father one and indivisible, more easily controls his own province than formerly when he wore the garment of flesh and walked among men. And this shows that in all things the conversion to the higher is more effective than the propensity to the lower. This is what the myth aims to teach us when it says that the Mother of the Gods exhorted Attis not to leave her or to love another. But he went further, and descended even to the lowest limits of matter. Since, however, it was necessary that his limitless course should cease and halt at last, mighty Helios the Corybant,1 who shares the Mother's throne and with her creates all things. with her has providence for all things, and apart from her does nothing, persuaded the Lion 2 to reveal the matter. And who is the Lion? Verily we are told that he is flame-coloured.3 He is, therefore, the cause that subsists prior to the hot and fiery, and it was his task to contend against the nymph and to be jealous of her union with Attis. (And who the nymph is, I have said.) And the myth says that the Lion serves the creative Providence of the world, which evidently means the

¹ The Corybantes were the Phrygian priests of Cybele,

who at Rome were called Galli.

3 Iliad 10, 23 λέοντος αίθωνος.

² The Asiatic deities, especially Cybele, are often represented holding lions, or in cars drawn by them. cf. Catullus 63. 76, juncta juga resolvens Cybele leonibus, "Cybele unharnessed her team of lions"; she sends a lion in pursuit of Attis, cf. 168 B; Porphyry, On the Cave of the Nymph 3. 2. 287 calls the sign of the lion "the dwelling of Helios."

είτα φωράσαντα καὶ μηνυτήν γενόμενον αϊτιον γενέσθαι τῷ νεανίσκω τῆς ἐκτομῆς. ἡ δὲ ἐκτομή τίς; ἐποχὴ τῆς ἀπειρίας ἔστη γὰρ δὴ τὰ τῆς γενέσεως εν ώρισμένοις τοίς είδεσιν ύπο της δημιουργικής έπισχεθέντα προμηθείας, οὐκ ἄνευ D της του "Αττιδος λεγομένης παραφροσύνης, η το μέτριον έξισταμένη καὶ ύπερβαίνουσα καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ὥσπερ ἐξασθενοῦσα καὶ οὐκέθ' αὐτῆς είναι δυναμένη. 1 δ δή περί την τελευταίαν υποστήναι των θεων αιτίαν οὐκ ἄλογον. σκόπει οὖν ἀναλλοίωτον κατά πάσαν άλλοίωσιν το πέμπτον θεώμενος σώμα περί τοὺς φωτισμοὺς τῆς σελήνης, ίνα λοιπον ο συνεχώς γιγνόμενος τε καὶ ἀπολλύμενος κόσμος γειτνιά τῷ πέμπτω σώματι. περὶ 168 τοὺς φωτισμούς αὐτης ἀλλοίωσίν τινα καὶ πάθη συμπίπτοντα θεωρούμεν. οὐκ ἄτοπον οὖν καὶ τὸν Αττιν τοῦτον ἡμίθεον τινα είναι βούλεται γάρ δη καὶ ὁ μῦθος τοῦτο μαλλον δὲ θεὸν μὲν τῶ παντί· πρόεισί τε γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ τρίτου δημιουργοῦ καὶ ἐπανάγεται πάλιν ἐπὶ τὴν Μητέρα τῶν θεών μετά την έκτομήν έπει δε όλως ρέπειν και 2 νεύειν είς την ύλην δοκεί, θεών μεν έσχατον, έξαρχον δε των θείων γενών άπάντων οὐκ αν Β άμάρτοι τις αὐτὸν ὑπολαβών. ἡμίθεον δὲ διὰ τοῦτο ὁ μῦθός φησι, τὴν πρὸς τοὺς ἀτρέπτους αὐτοῦ θεοὺς ἐνδεικνύμενος διαφοράν. δορυφοροῦσι γὰρ αὐτὸν παρὰ τῆς Μητρὸς δοθέντες οί Κορύβαντες, αὶ τρεῖς ἀρχικαὶ τῶν μετὰ θεοὺς κρεισσόνων γενών ύποστάσεις. ἄρχει δὲ καὶ τῶν

A finite verb e.g. φαίνεται is needed to complete the construction ² καl Friederich, πέπεικε Hertlein, MSS.

Mother of the Gods. Then it says that by detecting and revealing the truth, he caused the youth's castration. What is the meaning of this castration? It is the checking of the unlimited. For now was generation confined within definite forms checked by creative Providence. And this would not have happened without the so-called madness of Attis, which overstepped and transgressed due measure, and thereby made him become weak so that he had no control over himself. And it is not surprising that this should come to pass, when we have to do with the cause that ranks lowest among the gods. For consider the fifth substance, which is subject to no change of any sort, in the region of the light of the moon: I mean where our world of continuous generation and decay borders on the fifth substance. We perceive that in the region of her light it seems to undergo certain alterations and to be affected by external influences. Therefore it is not contradictory to suppose that our Attis also is a sort of demigod-for that is actually the meaning of the myth-or rather for the universe he is wholly god, for he proceeds from the third creator, and after his castration is led upwards again to the Mother of the Gods. But though he seems to lean and incline towards matter, one would not be mistaken in supposing that, though he is the lowest in order of the gods, nevertheless he is the leader of all the tribes of divine beings. But the myth calls him a demigod to indicate the difference between him and the unchanging gods. He is attended by the Corybants who are assigned to him by the Mother; they are the three leading personalities of the higher races 1

λεόντων, οὶ τὴν ἔνθερμον οὐσίαν καὶ πυρώδη κατανειμάμενοι μετὰ τοῦ σφῶν ἐξάρχου λέοντος αἴτιοι τῷ πυρὶ μὲν πρώτως, διὰ δὲ τῆς ἐνθένδε θερμότητος ἐνεργείας τε κινητικῆς αἴτιοι καὶ τοῦς C ἄλλοις εἰσὶ σωτηρίας περίκειται δὲ τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀντὶ τιάρας, ἐκεῖθεν ὥσπερ ἐπὶ γῆν ὁρμώμενος.

Ούτος ὁ μέγας ἡμιν θεὸς 'Αττις ἐστίν αὐται τοῦ βασιλέως "Αττιδος αἱ θρηνούμεναι τέως φυγαί καὶ κρύψεις καὶ άφανισμοὶ καὶ αί δύσεις αί κατὰ τὸ ἄντρον. τεκμήρια δὲ ἔστω μοι τούτου ό χρόνος, εν ω γίνεται. τέμνεσθαι γάρ φασι τὸ ίερον δένδρον καθ' ην ημέραν ο ήλιος έπὶ τὸ ἄκρον της ισημερινης άψιδος έρχεται είθ' έξης περισαλπισμός παραλαμβάνεται τη τρίτη δὲ τέμνεται D τὸ ἱερὸν καὶ ἀπόρρητον θέρος τοῦ θεοῦ Γάλλου. έπὶ τούτοις Ίλάρια, φασί, καὶ έορταί. ὅτι μὲν οὖν στάσις ἐστὶ τῆς ἀπειρίας ἡ θρυλουμένη παρά τοις πολλοίς έκτομή, πρόδηλον έξ ων ήνίκα ὁ μέγας "Ηλιος τοῦ ἰσημερινοῦ ψαύσας κύκλου, ίνα τὸ μάλιστα ώρισμένον ἐστί· 1 τὸ μὲν γάρ ἴσον ώρισμένον ἐστί, τὸ δὲ ἄνισον ἄπειρόυ τε καὶ ἀδιεξίτητον κατὰ τὸν λόγον αὐτίκα τὸ δένδρον τέμνεται είθ' έξης γίνεται τὰ λοιπά, τὰ 16!

 $^{^{1}}$ A finite verb is needed to complete the construction. For the anacoluthon cf. 167 p.

that are next in order to the gods. Also Attis rules over the lions, who together with the Lion, who is their leader, have chosen for themselves hot and fiery substance, and so are, first and foremost, the cause of fire. And through the heat derived from fire they are the causes of motive force and of preservation for all other things that exist. And Attis encircles the heavens like a tiara, and thence sets

out as though to descend to earth.

This, then, is our mighty god Attis. This explains his once lamented flight and concealment and disappearance and descent into the cave. In proof of this let me cite the time of year at which it happens. For we are told that the sacred tree 1 is felled on the day when the sun reaches the height of the equinox.2 Thereupon the trumpets are sounded.3 And on the third day the sacred and unspeakable member of the god Gallus is severed.4 Next comes, they say, the Hilaria 5 and the festival. And that this castration, so much discussed by the crowd, is really the halting of his unlimited course, is evident from what happens directly mighty Helios touches the cycle of the equinox, where the bounds are most clearly defined. (For the even is bounded, but the uneven is without bounds, and there is no way through or out of it.) At that time then, precisely, according to the account we have, the sacred tree is felled. Thereupon, in

March 23rd. ² cf. 171 c, 175 A.

4 March 24th was the date of the castration of the

¹ A pine sacred to Attis was felled on March 22nd; cf. Frazer, Attis, Adonis and Osiris, p. 222.

Galli, the priests of Attis. ⁵ On March 25th the resurrection of Attis and the freeing of our souls from generation (γένεσις) was celebrated by the feast of the Hilaria.

μέν διά τούς μυστικούς καὶ κρυφίους θεσμούς, τὰ δε και δια ή δηθήναι πασι δυναμένους. ή δε έκτομή του δένδρου, τούτο δὲ τη μὲν ίστορία προσήκει τη περί του Γάλλου, ούδευ δε τοίς μυστηρίοις, οίς παραλαμβάνεται, διδασκόντων ήμας οίμαι των θεών συμβολικώς, ὅτι χρή τὸ κάλλιστον έκ γης δρεψαμένους, άρετην μετά εὐσεβείας, ἀπενεγκεῖν τῆ θεῶ, σύμβολον ένταθθα χρηστής πολιτείας έσόμενον. τοι δένδρον έκ γης μέν φύεται, σπεύδει δέ ώσπερ είς τὸν αἰθέρα καὶ ίδεῖν τέ ἐστι καλὸν καὶ σκιὰν παρασχείν ἐν πνίγει, ἤδη δὲ καὶ καρπὸν έξ έαυτοῦ προβαλείν καὶ χαρίσασθαι ούτως αὐτῷ πολύ τί γε τοῦ γονίμου περίεστιν. ἡμῖν ούν ο θεσμός παρακελεύεται, τοίς φύσει μέν οὐρανίοις, εἰς γῆν δὲ ἐνεχθεῖσιν, ἀρετὴν μετὰ εὐσεβείας άπὸ τῆς ἐν τῆ γῆ πολιτείας άμησαμένους παρά την προγονικην και ζωογόνον σπεύδειν θεόν. Ο

Εὐθὺς οὖν ἡ σάλπιγξ μετὰ τὴν ἐκτομὴν ἐνδίδωσι τὸ ἀνακλητικὸν τῷ ᾿Αττιδι καὶ τοῖς ὅσοι ποτὲ οὐρανόθεν ἔπτημεν εἰς τὴν γῆν καὶ ἐπέσομεν. μετὰ δὴ τὸ σύμβολον τοῦτο, ὅτε ὁ βασιλεὺς ᾿Αττις ἵστησι τὴν ἀπειρίαν διὰ τῆς ἐκτομῆς, ἡμῖν οἱ θεοὶ κελεύουσιν ἐκτέμνειν καὶ αὐτοῖς τὴν ἐν ἡμῖν αὐτοῖς ἀπειρίαν καὶ μιμεῖσθαι τοὺς ἡγεμόνας,² ἐπὶ δὲ τὸ ώρισμένον καὶ ἐνοειδὲς καί, εἴπερ οἰόν τέ ἐστιν, αὐτὸ τὸ ἐν ἀνατρέχειν· οὖπερ Ο γενομένου πάντως ἔπεσθαι χρὴ τὰ Ἱλάρια. τί γὰρ εὐθυμότερον, τί δὲ ἰλαρώτερον γένοιτο ἂν ψυχῆς ἀπειρίαν μὲν καὶ γένεσιν καὶ τὸν ἐν αὐτῆ

¹ καὶ διὰ Hertlein suggests, καὶ MSS.

² ἡγεμόνας Shorey, cf. 170 A, B, ἡμῶν Hertlein, MSS.

their proper order, all the other ceremonies take place. Some of them are celebrated with the secret ritual of the Mysteries, but others by a ritual that can be told to all. For instance, the cutting of the tree belongs to the story of Gallus and not to the Mysteries at all, but it has been taken over by them, I think because the gods wished to teach us, in symbolic fashion, that we must pluck the fairest fruits from the earth, namely, virtue and piety, and offer them to the goddess to be the symbol of our well-ordered constitution here on earth. For the tree grows from the soil, but it strives upwards as though to reach the upper air, and it is fair to behold and gives us shade in the heat, and casts before us and bestows on us its fruits as a boon; such is its superabundance of generative life. Accordingly the ritual enjoins on us, who by nature belong to the heavens but have fallen to earth, to reap the harvest of our constitution here on earth, namely, virtue and piety, and then strive upwards to the goddess of our forefathers, to her who is the principle of all life.

Therefore, immediately after the castration, the trumpet sounds the recall for Attis and for all of us who once flew down from heaven and fell to earth. And after this signal, when King Attis stays his limitless course by his castration, the god bids us also root out the unlimited in ourselves and imitate the gods our leaders and hasten back to the defined and uniform, and, if it be possible, to the One itself. After this, the Hilaria must by all means follow. For what could be more blessed, what more joyful than a soul which has escaped from limitlessness

κλύδωνα διαφυγούσης, ἐπὶ δὲ τοὺς θεοὺς αὐτοὺς ἀναχθείσης; ὧν ἕνα καὶ τὸν ᾿Αττιν ὄντα περιεῖδεν οὐδαμῶς ἡ τῶν θεῶν Μήτηρ βαδίζοντα πρόσω πλέον ἡ χρῆν, πρὸς ἑαυτὴν δὲ ἐπέστρεψε, στῆσαι τὴν ἀπειρίαν προστάξασα.

Καὶ μή τις ὑπολάβη με λέγειν, ὡς ταῦτα έπράχθη ποτὲ καὶ γέγονεν, ὥσπερ οὐκ εἰδότων των θεών αὐτων, ό, τι ποιήσουσιν, ή τὰ σφών αὐτῶν άμαρτήματα διορθουμένων. ἀλλὰ οί παλαιοί των όντων ἀεὶ τὰς αἰτίας, ήτοι των θεων ύφηγουμένων ή κατά σφάς αὐτούς διερευνώμενοι, βέλτιον δὲ ἴσως εἰπεῖν ζητοῦντες ὑφ' ἡγεμόσι τοίς θεοίς, έπειτα ευρόντες έσκέπασαν αὐτὰς 1 μύθοις παραδόξοις, ΐνα διὰ τοῦ παραδόξου καὶ άπεμφαίνοντος τὸ πλάσμα φωραθέν ἐπὶ τὴν ζήτησιν ήμας της άληθείας προτρέψη, τοις μέν Β ίδιώταις άρκούσης οίμαι της άλόγου καὶ διὰ τῶν συμβόλων μόνων ώφελείας, τοίς δὲ περιττοίς κατά την φρόνησιν ούτως μόνως έσομένης ώφελίμου της περί θεων άληθείας, εἴ τις ἐξετάζων αὐτὴν ὑφ' ἡγεμόσι τοῖς θεοῖς εὕροι καὶ λάβοι, διὰ μεν των αινιγμάτων ύπομνησθείς, ότι χρή τι περί αὐτῶν ζητεῖν, ἐς τέλος δὲ καὶ ὥσπερ κορυφήν τοῦ πράγματος διὰ τῆς σκέψεως εύρων πορευθείη, οὐκ Ο

¹ αὐτὰς Hertlein suggests, αὐτὰ MSS.

and generation and inward storm, and has been translated up to the very gods? And Attis himself was such a one, and the Mother of the Gods by no means allowed him to advance unregarded further than was permitted: nay, she made him turn towards herself, and commanded him to set a limit to his limitless course.

But let no one suppose my meaning to be that this was ever done or happened in a way that implies that the gods themselves are ignorant of what they intend to do, or that they have to correct their own errors. But our ancestors in every case tried to trace the original meanings of things, whether with the guidance of the gods or independently--though perhaps it would be better to say that they sought for them under the leadership of the gods-then when they had discovered those meanings they clothed them in paradoxical myths. This was in order that, by means of the paradox and the incongruity, the fiction might be detected and we might be induced to search out the truth. Now I think ordinary men derive benefit enough from the irrational myth which instructs them through symbols alone. But those who are more highly endowed with wisdom will find the truth about the gods helpful; though only on condition that such a man examine and discover and comprehend it under the leadership of the gods, and if by such riddles as these he is reminded that he must search out their meaning, and so attains to the goal and summit of his quest1 through his own researches; he must not

 $^{^1}$ 169 p-170 c is a digression on the value of myths, which the wise man is not to accept without an allegorising interpretation; cf. Oration 7. 216 c.

αίδοι και πίστει μάλλον άλλοτρίας δόξης ή τῆ

σφετέρα κατὰ νοῦν ἐνεργεία.

Τί οὖν εἶναί φαμεν, ώς ἐν κεφαλαίω; κατανοήσαντες ἄχρι τοῦ πέμπτου σώματος οὐ τὸ νοητὸν μόνον, άλλὰ καὶ τὰ φαινόμενα ταῦτα σώματα τῆς ἀπαθοῦς ὄντα καὶ θείας μερίδος, ἄχρι τούτου θεούς ενόμισαν ακραιφνείς είναι τη γονίμω δε των θεών ουσία των τήδε παρυποστάντων, έξ ἀιδίου συμπροελθούσης της ύλης τοῖς θεοῖς, παρ' αὐτῶν D δὲ καὶ δι' αὐτῶν διὰ τὸ ὑπέρπληρες αὐτῶν τῆς γονίμου καὶ δημιουργικής αἰτίας ή τῶν ὄντων προμήθεια συνουσιωμένη τοίς θεοίς έξ αιδίου, καὶ σύνθωκος μεν οὖσα τῷ βασιλεῖ Διί, πηγὴ δὲ τῶν νοερών θεών, καὶ τὸ δοκοῦν ἄζωον καὶ ἄγονον καὶ σκύβαλον καὶ τῶν ὄντων, οἶον αν εἴποι τις, ἀποκάθαρμα καὶ τρύγα καὶ ὑποσταθμὴν διὰ τῆς τελευταίας αιτίας 1 των θεών, είς ην αι πάντων οὐσίαι τῶν θεῶν ἀποτελευτῶσιν, ἐκόσμησέ τε καὶ διωρθώσατο καὶ πρὸς τὸ κρεῖττον μετέστησεν.

Ο γὰρ Αττις οὖτος ἔχων τὴν κατάστικτον τοῖς 171 ἄστροις τιάραν εὖδηλον ὅτι τὰς πάντων τῶν θεῶν εἰς τὸν ἐμφανῆ κόσμον ὁρωμένας λήξεις ἀρχὰς ἐποιήσατο τῆς ἑαυτοῦ βασιλείας ἐπ' αὐτῷ τὸ μὲν ἀκραιφνὲς καὶ καθαρὸν ἦν ἄχρι γαλαξίου περὶ τοῦτον δὲ ἤδη τὸν τόπον μιγνυμένου πρὸς τὸ

¹ τελευταίας alτίας Hertlein suggests, τελευταίας MSS.

be modest and put faith in the opinions of others

rather than in his own mental powers.

What shall I-say now by way of summary? Because men observed that, as far as the fifth substance, not only the intelligible world but also the visible bodies of our world must be classed as unaffected by externals and divine, they believed that, as far as the fifth substance, the gods are uncompounded. And when by means of that generative substance the visible gods came into being, and, from everlasting, matter was produced along with those gods, from them and through their agency, by reason of the superabundance in them of the generative and creative principle; then the Providence of the world, she who from everlasting is of the same essential nature as the gods, she who is enthroned by the side of King Zeus, and moreover is the source of the intellectual gods, set in order and corrected and changed for the better all that seemed lifeless and barren, the refuse and so to speak offscourings of things, their dregs and sediment: and this she did by means of the last cause1 derived from the gods, in which the substances of all the gods come to an end.

For it is evident that Attis of whom I speak, who wears the tiara set with stars, took for the foundation of his own dominion the functions of every god as we see them applied to the visible world. And in his case all is undefiled and pure as far as the Milky Way. But, at this very point, that which

¹ In 167 D Attis was identified with the light of the moon; cf. Oration 4. 150 A; where the moon is called the lowest of the spheres, who gives form to the world of matter that lies below her; cf. Sallust, On the Gods and the World 4. 14. 23; where Attis is called the creator of our world.

άπαθες του παθητού και της ύλης παρυφισταμένης ἐκείθεν, ή πρὸς ταύτην κοινωνία κατάβασίς έστιν είς τὸ ἄντρον, οὐκ ἀκουσίως μὲν γενο- Β μένη τοις θεοις καὶ τῆ τούτων Μητρί, λεγομένη δὲ ἀκουσίως γενέσθαι. Φύσει γὰρ ἐν κρείττονι τούς θεούς όντας οὐκ ἐκείθεν ἐπὶ τάδε καθέλκειν έθέλει τὰ βελτίω, ἀλλὰ διὰ τῆς τῶν κρειττόνων συγκαταβάσεως καὶ ταῦτα ἀνάγειν ἐπὶ τὴν ἀμείνονα καὶ θεοφιλεστέραν λήξιν. οὕτω τοι καὶ τὸν "Αττιν οὐ κατεχθραίνουσα μετὰ τὴν ἐκτομὴν ή Μήτηρ λέγεται, άλλα άγανακτεί μεν οὐκέτι, άγανακτούσα δὲ λέγεται διὰ τὴν συγκατάβασιν, ότι κρείττων ῶν καὶ θεὸς ἔδωκεν ἐαυτὸν τῷ κατα- C δεεστέρω στήσαντα δε αὐτὸν τῆς ἀπειρίας τὴν πρόοδον καὶ τὸ ἀκόσμητον τοῦτο κοσμήσαντα διὰ τής πρός του ισημερινου κύκλου συμπαθείας, ίνα ό μέγας "Ηλιος της ώρισμένης κινήσεως τὸ τελειότατον κυβερνά μέτρον, ἐπανάγει πρὸς ἑαυτὴν ή θεὸς ἀσμένως, μᾶλλον δὲ ἔχει παρ' ἐαυτῆ. καὶ οὐδέποτε γέγονεν, ὅτε μὴ ταῦτα τοῦτον εἶχε τὸν τρόπον, ὅνπερ νῦν ἔχει, ἀλλ' ἀεὶ μὲν 'Αττις ἐστὶν ύπουργός τη Μητρί και ήνίοχος, άει δε όργα είς Τ την γένεσιν, αεί δε αποτέμνεται την απειρίαν διά της ώρισμένης των είδων αίτίας. ἐπαναγόμενος δὲ ὥσπερ ἐκ γῆς τῶν ἀρχαίων αὖθις λέγεται δυναστεύειν σκήπτρων, έκπεσων μέν αὐτων οὐ-478

is troubled by passion begins to mingle with the passionless, and from that union matter begins to subsist. And so the association of Attis with matter is the descent into the cave, nor did this take place against the will of the gods and the Mother of the Gods, though the myth says that it was against their will. For by their nature the gods dwell in a higher world, and the higher powers do not desire to drag them hence down to our world: rather through the condescension of the higher they desire to lead the things of our earth upwards to a higher plane more favoured by the gods. And in fact the myth does not say that the Mother of the Gods was hostile to Attis after his castration: but it says that though she is no longer angry, she was angry at the time on account of his condescension, in that he who was a higher being and a god had given himself to that which was inferior. But when, after staying his limitless progress, he has set in order the chaos of our world through his sympathy with the cycle of the equinox, where mighty Helios controls the most perfect symmetry of his motion within due limits, then the goddess gladly leads him upwards to herself, or rather keeps him by her side. And never did this happen save in the manner that it happens now; but forever is Attis the servant and charioteer of the Mother; forever he yearns passionately towards generation; and forever he cuts short his unlimited course through the cause whose limits are fixed, even the cause of the forms. In like manner the myth says that he is led upwards as though from our earth, and again resumes his ancient sceptre and dominion: not that he ever lost it, or ever loses it now, but the myth says that he lost it on account of

δαμῶς οὐδὲ ἐκπίπτων, ἐκπεσεῖν δὲ αὐτῶν λεγόμενος διὰ τὴν πρὸς τὸ παθητὸν σύμμιξιν.

'Αλλ' έκείνο ἴσως ἄξιον προσαπορήσαι διττής γαρ ούσης της ισημερίας, οὐ τὴν ἐν ταίς χηλαίς, την δε εν τω κριώ προτιμώσι. τίς οδν αίτία τούτου, φανερον δήπουθεν. έπειδή γαρ ήμιν ό ήλιος ἄρχεται τότε πλησιάζειν ἀπὸ τῆς ἰσημερίας, αὐξομένης οίμαι της ημέρας, ἔδοξεν ούτος ὁ καιρὸς άρμοδιώτερος. έξω γάρ της αίτίας, ή φησι τοίς θεοίς είναι τὸ φῶς σύνδρομον, ἔχειν οἰκείως πιστευτέον τοις άφεθηναι της γενέσεως σπεύδουσι τὰς ἀναγωγούς ἀκτίνας ήλίου. σκόπει δὲ ἐναργως έλκει μεν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς πάντα καὶ προκαλείται 1 καὶ βλαστάνειν ποιεί τη ζωπυρίδι καὶ θαυμαστή θέρμη, διακρίνων οίμαι πρός άκραν λεπτότητα τὰ σώματα, καὶ τὰ φύσει φερόμενα κάτω κουφίζει. τὰ δὴ τοιαῦτα τῶν ἀφανῶν αὐτοῦ δυνάμεων ποιητέον τεκμήρια. ὁ γὰρ ἐν τοίς σώμασι διὰ τῆς σωματοειδούς θέρμης ούτω τούτο ἀπεργαζόμενος πως οὐ διὰ της ἀφανούς καὶ άσωμάτου πάντη καὶ θείας καὶ καθαράς ἐν ταῖς άκτισιν ίδρυμένης οὐσίας έλξει καὶ ἀνάξει τὰς εὐτυχεῖς ψυχάς; οὐκοῦν ἐπειδή πέφηνεν οἰκεῖον C μέν τοίς θεοίς τὸ φώς τούτο καὶ τοίς ἀναχθήναι σπεύδουσιν, αύξεται δὲ ἐν τῷ παρ' ἡμῖν κόσμω τὸ τοιοῦτον, ὥστε εἶναι τὴν ἡμέραν μείζω τῆς νυκτός, 'Ηλίου τοῦ βασιλέως ἐπιπορεύεσθαι τὸν κριον ἀρξαμένου δέδεικται δη καί αναγωγον

προκαλείται Hertlein suggests, προσκαλείται MSS.
 δή και Hertlein suggests, δὲ και V, και MSS.

his union with that which is subject to passion and change.

But perhaps it is worth while to raise the following question also. There are two equinoxes, but men pay more honour to the equinox in the sign of Capricorn than to that in the sign of Cancer.1 Surely the reason for this is evident. Since the sun begins to approach us immediately after the spring equinox,for I need not say that then the days begin to lengthen,-this seemed the more agreeable season. For apart from the explanation which says that light accompanies the gods, we must believe that the uplifting rays 2 of the sun are nearly akin to those who yearn to be set free from generation. Consider it clearly: the sun, by his vivifying and marvellous heat, draws up all things from the earth and calls them forth and makes them grow; and he separates, I think, all corporeal things to the utmost degree of tenuity, and makes things weigh light that naturally have a tendency to sink. We ought then to make these visible things proofs of his unseen powers. For if among corporeal things he can bring this about through his material heat, how should he not draw and lead upwards the souls of the blessed by the agency of the invisible, wholly immaterial, divine and pure substance which resides in his rays? We have seen then that this light is nearly akin to the god, and to those who yearn to mount upwards, and moreover, that this light increases in our world, so that when Helios begins to enter the sign of Capricorn the day becomes longer than the night. It

² This seems to identify Attis with the sun's rays.

481

¹ Porphycy, On the Cave of the Nymph 22, says that Cancer and Capricorn are the two gates of the sun; and that souls descend through Cancer and rise aloft through Capricorn.

φύσει τὸ τῶν ἀκτίνων τοῦ θεοῦ διά τε τῆς φανερᾶς ἐνεργείας καὶ τῆς ἀφανοῦς, ὑφ' ἦς παμπληθεῖς ἀνήχθησαν ψυχαὶ τῶν αἰσθήσεων ἀκολουθήσασαι D τῆ φανοτάτη καὶ μάλιστα ἡλιοειδεῖ. τὴν γὰρ τοιαύτην τῶν ὀμμάτων αἴσθησιν οὐκ ἀγαπητὴν μόνον οὐδὲ χρήσιμον εἰς τὸν βίον, ἀλλὰ καὶ πρὸς σοφίαν ὁδηγὸν ὁ δαιμόνιος ἀνύμνησε Πλάτων.¹ εἰ δὲ καὶ τῆς ἀρρήτου μυσταγωγίας άψαίμην, ἡν ὁ Χαλδαῖος περὶ τὸν ἐπτάκτινα θεὸν ἐβάκχευσεν, ἀνάγων δι' αὐτοῦ τὰς ψυχάς, ἄγνωστα ἐρῶ, καὶ μάλα γε ἄγνωστα τῷ συρφετῷ, θεουργοῖς δὲ 175 τοῖς μακαρίοις γνώριμα διόπερ αὐτὰ σιωπήσω τανῦν.

"Οπερ δὲ ἔλεγον, ὅτι καὶ τὸν καιρὸν οὐκ ἀλόγως ὑποληπτέον, ἀλλ' ὡς ἔνι μάλιστα μετὰ εἰκότος καὶ ἀληθοῦς λόγου παρὰ τῶν παλαιῶν τῷ θεσμῷ προστεθεῖσθαι, σημεῖον δὴ² τούτου, ὅτι τὸν ἰσημερινὸν κύκλον ἡ θεὸς αὐτὴ ¾ κατενείματο. τελεῖται γὰρ περὶ τὸν ζυγὸν Δηοῖ καὶ Κόρη τὰ σεμνὰ καὶ

¹ Phaedrus 250 D, Timaeus 47 A, Republic 507-508.

δη Shorey, δὲ Hertlein, MSS.
 αὐτη Wright, αὕτη MSS., Hertlein.

has also been demonstrated that the god's rays are by nature uplifting; and this is due to his energy, both visible and invisible, by which very many souls have been lifted up out of the region of the senses. because they were guided by that sense which is clearest of all and most nearly like the sun. For when with our eyes we perceive the sun's light, not only is it welcome and useful for our lives, but also, as the divine Plato said when he sang its praises, it is our guide to wisdom. And if I should also touch on the secret teaching of the Mysteries in which the Chaldean,1 divinely frenzied, celebrated the God of the Seven Rays, that god through whom he lifts up the souls of men, I should be saving what is unintelligible, yea wholly unintelligible to the common herd, but familiar to the happy theurgists.2 And so I will for the present be silent on that subject.

I was saying that we ought not to suppose that the ancients appointed the season of the rites irrationally, but rather as far as possible with plausible and true grounds of reason; and indeed a proof of this is that the goddess herself chose as her province the cycle of the equinox. For the most holy and secret Mysteries of Deo and the Maiden³ are celebrated when the

¹ Chaldean astrology and the Chaldean oracles are often cited with respect by the Neo-Platonists; for allusions to their worship of the Seven-rayed Mithras (Helios) cf. Damascius 294 and Proclus on *Timaeus* 1. 11.

² e.g. Iamblichus and especially Maximus of Ephesus who is a typical theurgist of the fourth century A.D. and was

supposed to work miracles.

The Eleusinian Mysteries of Demeter and Persephone; the Lesser were celebrated in February, the greater in September.

άπόρρητα μυστήρια. καὶ τοῦτο εἰκότως γίνεται. Β χρη γάρ και ἀπιόντι τῷ θεῷ τελεσθηναι πάλιν, ίνα μηδεν ύπὸ τῆς ἀθέου καὶ σκοτεινῆς δυσχερες πάθωμεν ἐπικρατούσης δυνάμεως. δὶς γοῦν 'Αθηναίοι τῆ Δηοί τελοῦσι τὰ μυστήρια, ἐν αὐτῷ μὲν τῷ κριῷ τὰ μικρὰ, φασί, μυστήρια, τὰ μεγάλα δὲ περὶ τὰς χηλὰς ὄντος ἡλίου, δι' ᾶς ἔναγχος έφην αίτίας. μεγάλα δὲ ωνομάσθαι καὶ μικρά νομίζω καὶ ἄλλων ἕνεκα, μάλιστα δέ, ώς εἰκός, τούτου ἀποχωροῦντος τοῦ θεοῦ μᾶλλον ἤπερ προσιόντος διόπερ εν τούτοις όσον είς υπόμνησιν C μόνον, άτε δή καὶ παρόντος τοῦ σωτήρος καὶ άναγωγοῦ θεοῦ, τὰ προτέλεια κατεβάλλοντο τῆς τελετής εἶτα μικρον ὕστερον άγνεῖαι συνεχεῖς καὶ τῶν ἱερέων 1 άγιστεῖαι. ἀπιόντος δὲ λοιπὸν τοῦ θεοῦ πρὸς τὴν ἀντίχθονα ζώνην, καὶ φυλακῆς ένεκα καὶ σωτηρίας αὐτὸ τὸ κεφάλαιον ἐπιτελεῖται τῶν μυστηρίων. ὅρα δέ· ὥσπερ ἐνταῦθα τὸ τῆς γενέσεως αίτιον ἀποτέμνεται, ούτω δὲ καὶ παρὰ 'Αθηναίοις οἱ τῶν ἀρρήτων ἀπτόμενοι παναγεῖς είσι, καὶ ὁ τούτων ἐξάρχων ἱεροφάντης ἀπέ- D στραπται πάσαν την γένεσιν, ώς οὐ μετὸν αὐτῷ της έπ' άπειρον προόδου, της ώρισμένης δὲ καὶ άεὶ μενούσης καὶ ἐν τῷ ἐνὶ συνεχομένης οὐσίας μκηράτου τε καὶ καθαράς. ὑπὲρ μὲν δὴ τούτων ἀπόχρη τοσαῦτα.

Λείπεται δη λοιπόν, ως εἰκός, ὑπέρ τε της άγιστείας αὐτης καὶ της άγνείας διεξελθεῖν, ἵνα καὶ

¹ ίερέων Hertlein suggests, ίερῶν MSS.

sun is in the sign of Libra, and this is quite natural. For when the gods depart we must consecrate ourselves afresh, so that we may suffer no harm from the godless power of darkness that now begins to get the upper hand. At any rate the Athenians celebrate the Mysteries of Deo twice in the year, the Lesser Mysteries as they call them in the sign of Capricorn, and the Great Mysteries when the sun is in the sign of Cancer, and this for the reason that I have just mentioned. And I think that these Mysteries are called Great and Lesser for several reasons, but especially, as is natural, they are called great when the god departs rather than when he approaches; and so the Lesser are celebrated only by way of reminder.1 I mean that when the saving and uplifting god approaches, the preliminary rites of the Mysteries take place. Then a little later follow the rites of purification, one after another, and the consecration of the priests. Then when the god departs to the antipodes, the most important ceremonies of the Mysteries are performed, for our protection and salvation. And observe the following: As in the festival of the Mother the instrument of generation is severed, so too with the Athenians, those who take part in the secret rites are wholly chaste and their leader the hierophant forswears generation; because he must not have aught to do with the progress to the unlimited, but only with the substance whose bounds are fixed, so that it abides for ever and is contained in the One, stainless and pure. On this subject I have said enough.

It only remains now to speak, as is fitting, about the sacred rite itself, and the purification, so that from

¹ Plato, Gorgias 497 c; Plutarch, Demetrius 900 B.

εντεύθεν λάβωμεν είς την υπόθεσιν εί τι συμβάλλεται. γελοΐον δὲ αὐτίκα τοῖς πᾶσιν ἐκεῖνο φαίνεται κρεών μεν άπτεσθαι δίδωσιν ο ίερος νόμος, άπαγορεύει δὲ τῶν σπερμάτων, οὐκ ἄψυχα μὲν έκεινα, ταθτα δὲ ἔμψυχα; οὐ καθαρὰ μὲν ἐκεινα, ταῦτα δὲ αἴματος καὶ πολλῶν ἄλλων οὐκ εὐχερῶν όψει τε καὶ ἀκοῆ πεπληρωμένα; οὐ, τὸ μέγιστον, έκείνοις μεν πρόσεστι το μηδένα έκ της έδωδης άδικεῖσθαι, τούτοις δὲ τὸ καταθύεσθαι καὶ κατασφάττεσθαι τὰ ζῷα ἀλγοῦντά γε, ὡς εἰκός, καὶ τρυγόμενα; ταῦτα πολλοί καὶ τῶν περιττῶν εἴποιεν ἄν ἐκεῖνα δὲ ἤδη κωμωδοῦσι καὶ τῶν άνθρώπων οι δυσσεβέστατοι. τὰ μὲν ὄρμενά φασιν εσθίεσθαι των λαχάνων, παραιτείσθαι δέ τὰς ρίζας, ώσπερ γογγυλίδας, καὶ σῦκα μὲν εσθίεσθαί φασι, ροιάς δε οὐκέτι καὶ μηλα πρὸς τούτοις. ταῦτα ἀκηκοὼς μινυριζόντων πολλών πολλάκις, άλλα και αὐτὸς είρηκως 1 πρότερου έοικα έγω μόνος έκ πάντων πολλήν είσεσθαι τοῖς δεσπόταις θεοίς μάλιστα μεν απασι, προ των άλλων δὲ τῆ Μητρὶ τῶν θεῶν, ὥσπερ ἐν τοῖς C άλλοις άπασιν, ούτω δὲ καὶ ἐν τούτω χάριν, ὅτι με μη περιείδεν ώσπερ έν σκότω πλανώμενον, άλλά μοι πρώτον μεν εκέλευσεν αποκόψασθαι οὔτι κατά τὸ σῶμα, κατά δὲ τὰς ψυχικὰς ἀλόγους όρμας και κινήσεις τη νοερά και προϋφεστώση2 των ψυχων ήμων αιτία τὰ περιττά καὶ μάταια. έπὶ νοῦν δὲ ἔδωκεν αὕτη λόγους τινὰς ἴσως οὐκ άπάδοντας πάντη της ύπερ θεών άληθούς άμα καί D

 ¹ αὐτὸς εἰρηκώς Hertlein suggests, εἰρηκὼς MSS.
 2 προϋφεστώση Hertlein suggests, προεστώση MSS.

these also I may borrow whatever contributes to my argument. For example, everyone thinks that the following is ridiculous. The sacred ordinance allows men to eat meat, but it forbids them to eat grains and fruits. What, say they, are not the latter lifeless, whereas the former was once possessed of life? Are not fruits pure, whereas meat is full of blood and of much else that offends eye and ear? But most important of all is it not the case that, when one eats fruit nothing is hurt, while the eating of meat involves the sacrifice and slaughter of animals who naturally suffer pain and torment? So would say many even of the wisest. But the following ordinance is ridiculed by the most impious of mankind also. They observe that whereas vegetables that grow upwards can be eaten, roots are forbidden, turnips, for instance; and they point out that figs are allowed, but not pomegranates or apples either. I have often heard many men saying this in whispers, and I too in former days have said the same, but now it seems that I alone of all men am bound to be deeply grateful to the ruling gods, to all of them, surely, but above all the rest to the Mother of the Gods. For all things am I grateful to her, and for this among the rest, that she did not disregard me when I wandered as it were in darkness.1 For first she bade me cut off no part indeed of my body, but by the aid of the intelligible cause 2 that subsists prior to our souls, all that was superfluous and vain in the impulses and motions of my own soul. And that cause gave me, to aid my understanding, certain beliefs which are perhaps not wholly out of harmony

εὐαγοῦς ἐπιστήμης. ἀλλ' ἔοικα γάρ, ὥσπερ οὐκ ἔχων ὅ τι φῶ, κύκλῳ περιτρέχειν. ἐμοὶ δὲ πάρεστι μὲν καὶ καθ' ἔκαστον ἐπιόντι σαφεῖς καὶ τηλαυγεῖς αἰτίας ἀποδοῦναι, τοῦ χάριν ἡμῖν οὐ θέμις ἐστὶ προσφέρεσθαι ταῦτα, ὧν ὁ θεῖος εἴργει θεσμός· καὶ ποιήσω δὲ¹ αὐτὸ μικρὸν ὕστερον ἄμεινον δὲ νῦν ὥσπερ τύπους τινὰς προθεῖναι καὶ κανόνας, οἶς ἐπόμενοι, κἄν τι πολλάκις ὑπὸ τῆς σπουδῆς παρέλθη τὸν λόγον, ἔξομεν ὑπὲρ τούτων

κρίναι.

Προσήκει δὲ πρῶτον ὑπομνήσαι διὰ βραχέων, 175 τίνα τε έφαμεν είναι του "Αττιν καὶ τί την έκτομήν, τίνος τε είναι σύμβολα τὰ μετὰ τὴν έκτομην ἄχρι των Ίλαρίων γινόμενα καὶ τί Βούλεσθαι την άγνείαν. ὁ μὲν οὖν 'Αττις ἐλέγετο αίτία τις οὖσα καὶ θεός, ὁ προσεχῶς δημιουργῶν τον ένυλον κόσμον, δς μέχρι των έσχάτων κατιών ίσταται ύπὸ της ηλίου δημιουργικής κινήσεως, όταν έπὶ τῆς ἄκρως ώρισμένης τοῦ παντὸς ὁ θεὸς Β γένηται περιφερείας, η της ισημερίας τουνομά έστι κατά το έργου. Εκτομήν δε ελέγομεν είναι της ἀπειρίας την ἐποχήν, ην οὐκ ἄλλως η διὰ της έπὶ τὰς πρεσβυτέρας καὶ ἀρχηγικωτέρας αἰτίας άνακλήσεώς τε καὶ άναδύσεως συμβαίνειν. αὐτῆς δὲ τῆς άγνείας φαμὲν τὸν σκοπὸν ἄνοδον τῶν ψυχῶν.

Οὐκοῦν οὐκ ἐᾳ πρῶτον σιτεῖσθαι τὰ κατὰ γῆς δυόμενα σπέρματα· ἔσχατον μὲν γὰρ τῶν ὅυτων ἡ γῆ. ἐνταῦθα δέ φησιν ἀπελαθέντα καὶ Πλάτων τὰ κακὰ στρέφεσθαι, καὶ διὰ τῶν λογίων οἱ θεοὶ

 $^{^1}$ ð
è Hertlein suggests, $\gamma \epsilon$ MSS. 2
 $\tilde{\eta}$ Hertlein suggests, $o\tilde{v}$ MSS.

with the true and sacred knowledge of the gods. But it looks as though, not knowing what to say next, I were turning round in a circle. I can, however, give clear and manifest reasons in every single case why we are not allowed to eat this food which is forbidden by the sacred ordinance, and presently I will do this. But for the moment it is better to bring forward certain forms, so to speak, and regulations which we must observe in order to be able to decide about these matters, though perhaps, owing to my haste, my argument may pass some evidence by.

First I had better remind you in a few words who I said Attis is; and what his castration means; and what is symbolised by the ceremonies that occur between the castration and the Hilaria; and what is meant by the rite of purification. Attis then was declared to be an original cause and a god, the direct creator of the material world, who descends to the lowest limits and is checked by the creative motion of the sun so soon as that god reaches the exactly limited circuit of the universe, which is called the equinox because of its effect in equalising night and day.1 And I said that the castration meant the checking of limitlessness, which could only be brought about through the summons and resurrection of Attis to the more venerable and commanding causes. And I said that the end and aim of the rite of purification is the ascent of our souls.

For this reason then the ordinance forbids us first to eat those fruits that grow downwards in the earth. For the earth is the last and lowest of things. And Plato also says 2 that evil, exiled from the gods,

¹ cf. 168 D-169 A, 171 C.

² Theaetetus 176 A; cf. Oration 2. 90 A.

σκύβαλον αὐτὸ πολλαχοῦ καλοῦσι, καὶ φεύγειν Ο έντεῦθεν παρακελεύονται. πρώτον οὖν ή ζωογόνος καὶ προμηθης θεὸς οὐδὲ ἄχρι τῆς τῶν σωμάτων τροφής επιτρέπει τοις κατά γής δυομένοις χρήσθαι, παραινοῦσά γε πρὸς τὸν οὐρανόν, μᾶλλον δὲ καὶ ὑπὲρ τὸν οὐρανὸν βλέπειν. ἐνί τινες κέχρηνται σπέρματι, τοῖς λοβοῖς, οὐ σπέρμα μᾶλλον ἡ λάχανον αὐτὸ νομίζοντες εἶναι τῷ πεφυκέναι πως D άνωφερες καὶ ὀρθὸν καὶ οὐδε ἐρριζῶσθαι κατὰ της γης έρρίζωται δὲ ώσπερ ἐκ δένδρου κιττοῦ τινος ή καὶ ἀμπέλου καρπὸς ήρτηται καὶ καλάμης.2 άπηγόρευται μέν οὖν ἡμῖν σπέρματι χρῆσθαι διὰ τούτο φυτών, ἐπιτέτραπται δὲ χρῆσθαι καρποῖς καὶ λαχάνοις, οὐ τοῖς χαμαιζήλοις, ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἐκ γης αιρομένοις άνω μετεώροις. ταύτη τοι και της γογγυλίδος τὸ μὲν γεωχαρὲς ὡς χθόνιον ἐπιτάττει παραιτείσθαι, τὸ δὲ ἀναδυόμενον ἄνω καὶ εἰς ὕψος 17 αἰρόμενον ώς αὐτῷ τούτω καθαρὸν τυγχάνον δίδωσι προσενέγκασθαι. των γουν λαχάνων όρμένοις μέν συγχωρεί χρησθαι, ρίζαις δὲ ἀπαγορεύει καὶ μάλιστα ταῖς ἐντρεφομέναις καὶ συμπαθούσαις τη γη. καὶ μὴν καὶ τῶν δένδρων μηλα μὲν ὡς ἱερὰ καὶ χρυσά καὶ ἀρρήτων ἄθλων καὶ τελεστικών είκόνας καταφθείρειν οὐκ ἐπέτρεψε καὶ καταναλίσκειν, ἄξιά γε ὄντα τῶν ἀρχετύπων χάριν τοῦ

² The construction of και καλάμης is not clear; Petavius suspects corruption or omission.

¹ παρακελεύονται Wyttenbach, πολλαχοῦ παρακελεύονται Hertlein, MSS.

now moves on earth; and in the oracles the gods often call the earth refuse, and exhort us to escape thence. And so, in the first place, the life-generating god who is our providence does not allow us to use to nourish our bodies fruits that grow under the earth; and thereby enjoins that we turn our eyes towards the heavens, or rather above the heavens.1 One kind of fruit of the earth, however, some people do eat, I mean fruit in pods, because they regard this as a vegetable rather than a fruit, since it grows with a sort of upward tendency and is upright, and not rooted below the soil; I mean that it is rooted like the fruit of the ivy that hangs on a tree or of the vine that hangs on a stem. For this reason then we are forbidden to eat seeds and certain plants, but we are allowed to eat fruit and vegetables, only not those that creep on the ground, but those that are raised up from the earth and hang high in the air. It is surely for this reason that the ordinance bids us also avoid that part of the turnip which inclines to the earth since it belongs to the under world, but allows us to eat that part which grows upwards and attains to some height, since by that very fact it is pure. In fact it allows us to eat any vegetables that grow upwards, but forbids us roots, and especially those which are nourished in and influenced by the earth. Moreover in the case of trees it does not allow us to destroy and consume apples, for these are sacred and golden and are the symbols of secret and mystical rewards. Rather are they worthy to be reverenced and worshipped for the sake of their archetypes.

¹ i.e. to the intelligible world and the One; cf. 169 c.

σέβεσθαί τε καὶ θεραπεύεσθαι ροιάς δὲ ώς φυτον Β χθόνιον παρητήσατο, καὶ τοῦ φοίνικος δὲ τὸν καρπον ίσως μεν άν τις είποι διὰ το μη γίνεσθαι περί την Φρυγίαν, ένθα πρώτον ὁ θεσμὸς κατέστη. έμοι δε δοκεί μαλλον ώς ίερον ήλίου το φυτον αγήρων τε ον ού συγχωρήσαι καταναλίσκειν έν ταις άγιστείαις είς τροφήν σώματος. Επί τούτοις άπηγόρευται ίχθύσιν ἄπασι χρησθαι. κοινον δέ . ἐστι τοῦτο καὶ πρὸς Αἰγυπτίους τὸ πρόβλημα. C δοκεί δὲ ἔμοιγε δυοίν ἔνεκεν ἄν τις ἰχθύων μάλιστα μεν ἀεί, πάντως δε εν ταις άγιστείαις ἀποσχέσθαι, ένὸς μέν, ὅτι τούτων, ἃ μὴ θύομεν τοῖς θεοῖς, οὐδὲ σιτεισθαι προσήκει. δέος δὲ ἴσως οὐδέν, μή πού τις ένταῦθα λίχνος καὶ γάστρις ἐπιλάβηταί μου, ώς που καὶ πρότερον ήδη παθών αὐτὸ διαμνημονεύω, "Διὰ τί δέ; οὐχὶ καὶ θύομεν αὐτῶν πολλάκις τοῦς θεοῦς": εἰπόντος ἀκούσας. ἀλλ' είχομέν τι καὶ πρὸς τοῦτο εἰπεῖν. καὶ θύομέν γε, D έφην, ὁ μακάριε, ἔν τισι τελεστικαῖς θυσίαις, ὡς ἵππον Ῥωμαΐοι, ώς πολλά καὶ ἄλλα θηρία καὶ ζῷα, κύνας ἴσως Έλληνες Εκάτη καὶ Ῥωμαῖοι δέ· καὶ πολλὰ παρ' ἄλλοις ἐστὶ τῶν τελεστικῶν, καὶ δημοσία ταῖς πόλεσιν ἄπαξ τοῦ ἔτους η δὶς τοιαῦτα θύματα, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐν ταῖς τιμητηρίοις, ὧν μόνων κοινωνείν ἄξιον καὶ τραπεζοῦν θεοίς. τοὺς δε ίχθύας εν ταις τιμητηρίοις οὐ θύομεν, ὅτι μήτε 492

And pomegranates are forbidden because they belong to the under-world; and the fruit of the date-palm, perhaps one might say because the date-palm does not grow in Phrygia where the ordinance was first established. But my own theory is rather that it is because this tree is sacred to the sun, and is perennial, that we are forbidden to use it to nourish our bodies during the sacred rites. Besides these, the use of all kinds of fish is forbidden. This is a question of interest to the Egyptians as well as to ourselves. Now my opinion is that for two reasons we ought to abstain from fish, at all times if possible, but above all during the sacred rites. One reason is that it is not fitting that we should eat what we do not use in sacrifices to the gods. And perhaps I need not be afraid that hereupon some greedy person who is the slave of his belly will take me up, though as I remember that very thing happened to me once before; and then I heard someone objecting: "What do you mean? Do we not often sacrifice fish to the gods?" But I had an answer ready for this question also. "My good sir," I said, "it is true that we make offerings of fish in certain mystical sacrifices, just as the Romans sacrifice the horse and many other animals too, both wild and domesticated, and as the Greeks and the Romans too sacrifice dogs to Hecate. And among other nations also many other animals are offered in the mystic cults; and sacrifices of that sort take place publicly in their cities once or twice a year. But that is not the custom in the sacrifices which we honour most highly, in which alone the gods deign to join us and to share our table. In those most honoured sacrifices we do not offer fish, for the reason that we do not tend

νέμομεν, μήτε της γενέσεως αὐτῶν ἐπιμελούμεθα, 177 μήτε ήμιν είσιν αγέλαι καθάπερ προβάτων καί βοῶν οὖτω δὲ καὶ τῶν ἰχθύων. ταῦτα μὲν γὰρ ύφ' ήμων βοηθούμενα τὰ ζωα καὶ πληθύνοντα διὰ τοῦτο δικαίως αν ήμεν είς τε τὰς ἄλλας χρείας ἐπικουροίη καὶ πρό γε τῶν ἄλλων ἐς τιμητηρίους θυσίας. είς μεν δη λόγος ούτος, δι' ον ούκ οίμαι δείν ιχθύν εν άγνείας καιρώ προσφέρεσθαι τροφήν. έτερος δέ, δυ καὶ μᾶλλου ἡγοῦμαι τοῖς προειρημένοις άρμόζειν, ὅτι τρόπον τινὰ καὶ αὐτοὶ κατὰ τοῦ βυθοῦ δεδυκότες εἶεν ἂν χθονιώτεροι τῶν Β σπερμάτων, ὁ δὲ ἐπιθυμῶν ἀναπτῆναι καὶ μετέωρος ύπερ τον άέρα προς αυτάς ουρανού πτήναι κορυφας δικαίως αν αποστρέφοιτο πάντα τα τοιαυτα, μεταθέοι δὲ καὶ μετατρέχοι τὰ τεινόμενα πρὸς τὸν άέρα καὶ σπεύδοντα πρὸς τὸ ἄναντες καί, ἵνα ποιητικώτερον 1 είπω, πρὸς τὸν οὐρανὸν ὁρῶντα.2 δρνισιν οὖν ἐπιτρέπει χρῆσθαι πλὴν ὀλίγων, οὖς ίεροὺς είναι πάντη συμβέβηκε, καὶ τῶν τετραπόδων τοίς συνήθεσιν έξω τοῦ χοίρου. τοῦτον δὲ ώς Ο χθόνιον πάντη μορφή τε καὶ τῶ βίω καὶ αὐτῶ τῷ της οὐσίας λόγω. περιττωματικός τε γάρ καὶ παχύς την σάρκα· της ίερας αποκηρύττει τροφής. φίλον γάρ είναι πεπίστευται θύμα τοῖς χθονίοις θεοίς οὐκ ἀπεικότως. ἀθέατον γάρ ἐστιν οὐρανοῦ τουτί το ζώον, οὐ μόνον οὐ βουλόμενον, άλλ' οὐδέ πεφυκός αναβλέψαι ποτέ. τοιαύτας μεν δή

¹ ποιητικώτερον Naber, τι καὶ ποιητικὸν Hertlein, MSS.
² δρμῶντα Naber.

fish, nor look after the breeding of them, and we do not keep flocks of fish as we do of sheep and cattle. For since we foster these animals and they multiply accordingly, it is only right that they should serve for. all our uses and above all for the sacrifices that we honour most." This then is one reason why I think we ought not to use fish for food at the time of the rite of purification. The second reason which is, I think, even more in keeping with what I have just said, is that, since fish also, in a manner of speaking, go down into the lowest depths, they, even more than seeds, belong to the under-world. But he who longs to take flight upwards and to mount aloft above this atmosphere of ours, even to the highest peaks of the heavens, would do well to abstain from all such food. He will rather pursue and follow after things that tend upwards towards the air, and strive to the utmost height, and, if I may use a poetic phrase, look upward to the skies. Birds, for example, we may eat, except only those few which are commonly held sacred,1 and ordinary four-footed animals, except the pig. This animal is banned as food during the sacred rites because by its shape and way of life, and the very nature of its substancefor its flesh is impure and coarse-it belongs wholly to the earth. And therefore men came to believe that it was an acceptable offering to the gods of the under-world. For this animal does not look up at the sky, not only because it has no such desire, but because it is so made that it can never look upwards. These then are the reasons that have been given

¹ Porphyry, On Abstinence 3. 5, gives a list of these sacred birds; e.g. the owl sacred to Athene, the eagle to Zeus, the crane to Demeter.

αἰτίας ὑπὲρ τῆς ἀποχῆς ὧν ἀπέχεσθαι δεῖ εἴρηκεν ὁ θεῖος θεσμός· οἱ ξυνιέντες δὲ κοινούμεθα τοῖς D

επισταμένοις θεούς.

Υπέρ δὲ ὧν ἐπιτρέπει χρῆσθαι λέγομεν τοσοῦτον, ώς οὐ πᾶσιν ἄπαντα, το δυνατον δὲ ὁ θεῖος νόμος τη ανθρωπίνη φύσει σκοπών επέτρεψε χρησθαι τουτοισί τοις πολλοίς, ούχ ίνα πάσι πάντες έξ ἀνάγκης χρησώμεθα· τοῦτο μέν γὰρ ίσως οὐκ εὔκολον· ἀλλ' ὅπως ἐκείνω, ὅτω ἄρα πρώτον μεν ή τοῦ σώματος συγχωρεί 2 δύναμις, εἰτά τις περιουσία συντρέχει καὶ τρίτον ή προαίρεσις, ην έν τοις ίεροις ούτως άξιον επιτείνειν, ώστε καὶ ὑπὲρ τὴν τοῦ σώματος δύναμιν όρμαν καὶ προθυμεῖσθαι τοῖς θείοις ἀκολουθεῖν θεσμοῖς. έστι γάρ δή τοῦτο μάλιστα μὲν ἀνυσιμώτερον αὐτῆ τῆ ψυχῆ πρὸς σωτηρίαν, εἰ μείζονα λόγον αύτης, άλλα μη του σώματος της άσφαλείας Β ποιήσαιτο, πρὸς δὲ καὶ αὐτὸ τὸ σῶμα μείζονος καὶ θαυμασιωτέρας φαίνεται λεληθότως τής ώφελείας μεταλαγχάνου. ὅταν γὰρ ἡ ψυχὴ πάσαν έαυτην δῷ τοῖς θεοῖς, ὅλα τὰ καθ' ἐαυτην έπιτρέψασα τοῖς κρείττοσιν, έπομένης οίμαι τῆς άγιστείας καὶ πρό γε ταύτης τῶν θείων θεσμῶν ήγουμένων, όντος οὐδενὸς λοιπὸν τοῦ ἀπείργοντος καὶ ἐμποδίζοντος· πάντα γάρ ἐστιν ἐν τοῖς θεοῖς καὶ πάντα περὶ αὐτοὺς ὑφέστηκε καὶ πάντα τῶν θεών έστι πλήρη αὐτίκα μὲν αὐταῖς ἐλλάμπει τὸ θεῖον φῶς, θεωθεῖσαι δὲ αὖται τόνον τινά καὶ

ἄπαντα Hertlein suggests, ἄπαντας MSS.
 συγχωρεί Hertlein suggests, συγχωροίη MSS.

by the divine ordinance for abstinence from such food as we ought to renounce. And we who comprehend share our knowledge with those who know the nature of the gods.

And to the question what food is permitted I will only say this. The divine law does not allow all kinds of food to all men, but takes into account what is possible to human nature and allows us to eat most animals, as I have said. It is not as though we must all of necessity eat all kinds-for perhaps that would not be convenient-but we are to use first what our physical powers allow; secondly, what is at hand in abundance; thirdly, we are to exercise our own wills. But at the season of the sacred ceremonies we ought to exert those wills to the utmost so that we may attain to what is beyond our ordinary physical powers, and thus may be eager and willing to obey the divine ordinances. For it is by all means more effective for the salvation of the soul itself that one should pay greater heed to its safety than to the safety of the body. And moreover the body too seems thereby to share insensibly in that great and marvellous benefit. For when the soul abandons herself wholly to the gods, and entrusts her own concerns absolutely to the higher powers, and then follow the sacred rites-these too being preceded by the divine ordinances-then, I say, since there is nothing to hinder or preventfor all things reside in the gods, all things subsist in relation to them, all things are filled with the godsstraightway the divine light illumines our souls. And thus endowed with divinity they impart a

497

ρώμην επιτιθέασι τῷ συμφύτω πνεύματι, τοῦτο Ο δὲ ὑπ' αὐτῶν στομούμενον ὥσπερ καὶ κρατυνόμενον σωτηρίας έστιν αίτιον όλω τῷ σώματι. τὸ δὲ ὅτι μάλιστα μὲν πάσας τὰς νόσους, εἰ δὲ μή, ὅτι τὰς πλείστας καὶ μεγίστας ἐκ τῆς τοῦ πνεύματος είναι τροπής καὶ παραφοράς συμβέβηκεν, οὐδεὶς ὅστις οἶμαι τῶν ᾿Ασκληπιαδῶν οὐ φήσει. 1 οί μεν γὰρ καὶ πάσας φασίν, οί δὲ τὰς πλείστας και μεγίστας και ιαθήναι χαλεπωτάτας. μαρτυρεί δὲ τούτοις καὶ τὰ τῶν θεῶν λόγια, φημί D δέ, ὅτι διὰ τῆς άγιστείας οὐχ ἡ ψυχὴ μόνον, άλλα και τα σώματα βοηθείας πολλής και σωτηρίας άξιοῦται σώζεσθαι γάρ σφισι καὶ τὸ " πικρᾶς ὕλης περίβλημα βρότειον" οἱ θεοὶ τοῖς ύπεράγνοις παρακελευόμενοι τῶν θεουργῶν κατεπαγγέλλουται.

Τίς οὖν ἡμῖν ὑπολείπεται λόγος, ἄλλως τε καὶ ἐν βραχεῖ νυκτὸς μέρει ταῦτα ἀπνευστὶ ξυνεῖραι² συγχωρηθεῖσιν, οὐδὲν οὕτε προανεγνωκόσιν οὕτε σκεψαμένοις περὶ αὐτῶν, ἀλλ' οὐδὲ προελομένοις 179 ὑπὲρ τούτων εἰπεῖν πρὶν ἡ τὰς δέλτους ταύτας αἰτῆσαι; μάρτυς δὲ ἡ θεός μοι τοῦ λόγου. ἀλλ', ὅπερ ἔφην, τί τὸ λειπόμενον ἡμῖν ὑμνῆσαι τὴν θεὸν μετὰ τῆς ᾿Αθηνᾶς καὶ τοῦ Διονύσου, ὧν δὴ καὶ τὰς ἑορτὰς ἐν ταύταις ἔθετο ταῖς άγιστείαις ὁ νόμος; ὁρῶ μὲν τῆς ᾿Αθηνᾶς πρὸς τὴν

¹ φήσει Hertlein suggests, φήσειεν MSS.

² Oration 6, 203 c; Demosthenes, De Corona 308, συνείρει . . . απνευστί.

certain vigour and energy to the breath 1 implanted in them by nature; and so that breath is hardened as it were and strengthened by the soul, and hence gives health to the whole body. For I think not one of the sons of Asclepios would deny that all diseases, or at any rate very many and those the most serious, are caused by the disturbance and derangement of the breathing. Some doctors assert that all diseases, others that the greater number and the most serious and hardest to cure, are due to this. Moreover the oracles of the gods bear witness thereto, I mean that by the rite of purification not the soul alone but the body as well is greatly benefited and preserved. Indeed the gods when they exhort those theurgists who are especially holy, announce to them that their "mortal husk of raw matter" 2 shall be preserved from perishing.

And now what is left for me to say? Especially since it was granted me to compose this hymn at a breath, in the short space of one night, without having read anything on the subject beforehand, or thought it over. Nay, I had not even planned to speak thereof until the moment that I asked for these writing-tablets. May the goddess bear witness to the truth of my words! Nevertheless, as I said before, does there not still remain for me to celebrate the goddess in her union with Athene and Dionysus? For the sacred law established their festivals at the very time of her sacred rites. And I recognise the kinship of Athene and the Mother of the Gods

² The phrase probably occurred in an oracular verse.

¹ cf. Aristotle, On the Generation of Animals 736 b. 37, for the breath πνεῦμα, that envelops the disembodied soul and resembles aether. The Stoics sometimes defined the soul as a "warm breath," ἔνθερμαν πνεῦμα.

Μητέρα τῶν θεῶν διὰ τῆς προνοητικῆς ἐν ἐκατέραις ταις οὐσίαις ὁμοιότητος τὴν συγγένειαν Β έπισκοπώ δὲ καὶ τὴν Διονύσου μεριστὴν δημιουργίαν, ην έκ της ένοειδούς και μονίμου ζωής τού μεγάλου Διὸς ὁ μέγας Διόνυσος παραδεξάμενος. άτε καὶ προελθών έξ ἐκείνου, τοῖς φαινομένοις απασιν έγκατένειμεν, έπιτροπεύων καὶ βασιλεύων της μεριστης συμπάσης δημιουργίας. προσήκει δὲ σὺν τούτοις ὑμνῆσαι καὶ τὸν Ἐπαφρόδιτον Έρμην καλείται γάρ ούτως ύπο των μυστών ο Ο θεὸς οὖτος, ὅσοι λαμπάδας φασὶν ἀνάπτειν Αττιδι τῷ σοφῷ. τίς οὖν οὕτω παχύς τὴν ψυχήν, δς οὐ συνίησιν, ὅτι δι' Έρμοῦ μὲν καὶ Αφροδίτης ἀνακαλεῖται πάντα πανταγοῦ τὰ τῆς γενέσεως έχοντα τὸ ένεκά του 1 πάντη καὶ πάντως δ τοῦ λόγου μάλιστα ἴδιόν ἐστιν; "Αττις δὲ οὐγ οὖτός ἐστιν ὁ μικρῷ πρόσθεν ἄφρων, νῦν δὲ άκούων διὰ τὴν ἐκτομὴν σοφός; ἄφρων μὲν ὅτι την ύλην είλετο και την γένεσιν επιτροπεύει, σοφὸς δὲ ὅτι τὸ σκύβαλον τοῦτο εἰς κάλλος ἐκόσμησε τοσοῦτον καὶ μετέστησεν, ὅσον οὐδεμί' αν μιμήσαιτο ανθρώπων τέχνη και σύνεσις. άλλα τί πέρας ἔσται μοι των λόγων; η δηλον ώς ο της μεγάλης ύμνος θεού;

3 θεών καὶ ἀνθρώπων μῆτερ, ὅ τοῦ μεγάλου σύνθωκε καὶ σύνθρονε Διός, ὅ πηγὴ τῶν νοερῶν θεῶν, ϐ τῶν νοητῶν ταῖς ἀχράντοις οὐσίαις συνδραμοῦσα καὶ τὴν κοινὴν ἐκ πάντων αἰτίαν παραδεξαμένη καὶ τοῖς νοεροῖς ἐνδιδοῦσα ζωογόνε θεὰ

¹ ενεκά του Shorey, ενεκα τοῦ Hertlein, MSS.

through the similarity of the forethought that inheres in the substance of both goddesses. And I discern also the divided creative function of Dionysus, which great Dionysus received from the single and abiding principle of life that is in mighty Zeus. For from Zeus he proceeded, and he bestows that life on all things visible, controlling and governing the creation of the whole divisible world. Together with these gods we ought to celebrate Hermes Epaphroditus.1 For so this god is entitled by the initiated who say that he kindles the torches for wise Attis. And who has a soul so dense as not to understand that through Hermes and Aphrodite are invoked all generated things everywhere, since they everywhere and throughout have a purpose which is peculiarly appropriate to the Logos? 2 But is not this Logos Attis, who not long ago was out of his senses, but now through his castration is called wise? Yes, he was out of his senses because he preferred matter and presides over generation, but he is wise because he adorned and transformed this refuse, our earth, with such beauty as no human art or cunning could imitate. But how shall I conclude my discourse? Surely with this hymn to the Great Goddess.

O Mother of gods and men, thou that art the assessor of Zeus and sharest his throne, O source of the intellectual gods, that pursuest thy course with the stainless substance of the intelligible gods; that dost receive from them all the common cause of things and dost thyself bestow it on the intellectual

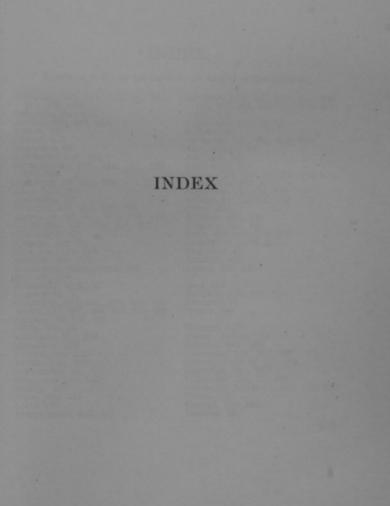
¹ The epithet means "favoured by Aphrodite."

² In this rendering of λόγος (which may here mean "Reason") I follow Mau p. 113, and Asmus, Julians Galiläerschrift p. 31.

καὶ μῆτις καὶ πρόνοια καὶ τῶν ἡμετέρων ψυχῶν δημιουργέ, ὧ τὸν μέγαν Διόνυσον ἀγαπῶσα καὶ τὸν 'Αττιν ἐκτεθέντα περισωσαμένη καὶ πάλιν αυτον είς το γης άντρον καταδυόμενον έπανάγουσα, ὧ πάντων μὲν ἀγαθῶν τοῖς νοεροῖς ἡγουμένη θεοίς, πάντων δὲ ἀποπληροῦσα τὸν αἰσθητὸν κόσμον, πάντα δὲ ἡμίν ἐν πᾶσιν ἀγαθὰ χαρισαμένη, δίδου πασι μεν ανθρώποις εὐδαιμονίαν, Β ής τὸ κεφάλαιον ή τῶν θεῶν γνῶσίς ἐστι, κοινή δὲ τῷ Ῥωμαίων δήμφ, μάλιστα μὲν ἀποτρίψασθαι τῆς ἀθεότητος τὴν κηλίδα, πρὸς δε και την τύχην εύμενη συνδιακυβερνώσαν αὐτώ τὰ τῆς ἀρχῆς πολλὰς χιλιάδας ἐτῶν, ἐμοὶ δὲ καρπου γενέσθαι της περί σε θεραπείας άλήθειαν έν τοίς περί θεών δόγμασιν, έν θεουργία τελειότητα, πάντων έργων, οίς προσερχόμεθα περί τὰς πολιτικάς καὶ στρατιωτικάς πράξεις, άρετην μετά Ο της αγαθης τύχης και τὸ τοῦ βίου πέρας άλυπόν τε καὶ εὐδόκιμον μετὰ τῆς ἀγαθῆς ἐλπίδος τῆς ἐπὶ τη παρ' ύμας πορεία.

¹ πράξεις Hertlein suggests, τάξεις MSS.

gods: O life-giving goddess that art the counsel and the providence and the creator of our souls; O thou that lovest great Dionysus, and didst save Attis when exposed at birth, and didst lead him back when he had descended into the cave of the nymph; O thou that givest all good things to the intellectual gods and fillest with all things this sensible world, and with all the rest givest us all things good! Do thou grant to all men happiness, and that highest happiness of all, the knowledge of the gods; and grant to the Roman people in general that they may cleanse themselves of the stain of impiety; grant them a blessed lot, and help them to guide their Empire for many thousands of years! And for myself, grant me as fruit of my worship of thee that I may have true knowledge in the doctrines about the gods. Make me perfect in theurgy. And in all that I undertake, in the affairs of the state and the army, grant me virtue and good fortune, and that the close of my life may be painless and glorious, in the good hope that it is to you, the gods, that I journey!





INDEX

References to Homer are not given on account of their number.

ACHILLES, 133, 143, 147, 155, 161, 181, 199, 255 Acropolis, the, 445 Adonis, 439, 440, 443 Aeetes, 221 Aeneas, 421 Aeschines, 83 Aeschines, 139, 409 Aeschylus, 199, 409 Agamemnon, 133, 145, 181, 199 Agamemnon, 133, 145, 181, 199
253, 263
Agesilaus, 39, 113, 279
Ajax, 147, 189
Alcibiades, 33
Alcinous, 141, 255, 281, 283
Alexander, 25, 45, 107, 111, 119,
145, 193, 229, 253, 255, 287
Alexandria, 429
Aloadae, the, 73
Alps, the, 193, 199
Amazon, the, 339
Ammianus, Marcellinus, 365
Antioch, 105
Antiochus, king, 167
Antony, 45
Aphrodite, 351, 411, 419, 421, 501
Apollo, 348, 357, 369, 391, 393, 409
Aquileia, 99, 191, 193
Arabs, the, 53
Arcadians, the, 207
Archilochus, 215
Archimedes, 75
Areopagus, the, 163
Argosl, 285, 317
Arion, 297
Aristophanes, 215, 257 253, 263 Aristophanes, 215, 257

Aristotle, 279, 287, 353, 354, 359, 362, 363, 389, 405, 415, 453, 455, 457, 499
Armenians, the, 47, 53
Asclepios, 393, 395, 419, 499
Assyria, 223, 337
Astyages, 83
Athenaeus, 255
Athene, 281, 285, 305, 351, 407, 409, 411, 419, 463, 499
Athenians, the, 55, 485
Athens, 21, 73, 305, 317
Athos, 211
Atlantic, the, 149
Attalids, the, 445
Attis, 439, 440, 443–503
Augustine, Saint, 385
Augustine, 8aint, 385
Augustine, 425
Azizos, 413, 423

Baal, 413 Babylon, 223, 287, 337 Brennus, 77 Briseis, 199

Cadmus, 217
Caesar, Julius, 223
Calypso, 301, 302
Cambyses, 107, 287, 313
Cancer, tropic of, 481, 485
Capaneus, 151, 295
Capitoline, the, 77, 421
Capricorn, tropic of, 427, 481, 485
Carian, 169
Carians, the, 151
Carrhae, 45

INDEX

Carthage, 83, 105, 449
Carthaginians, the, 35, 39, 41, 75, 199, 445
Carus, Emperor, 45
Catulus, 439, 467
Celts, the, 29, 33, 77, 89, 149 329
Chaldaeans, the, 429, 483
Cimon, 341
Circe, 301
Claudia, 447
Claudius, Emperor, 17, 137
Cleon, 65
Cnossus, 219
Colophon, 215
Commodus, 349
Constans, 23, 25, 43, 249, 251
Constantine, 19, 23, 43, 139, 249
Constantine, 11, 23, 43, 249, 251
Constantinople, 15, 21, 105
Constantius, 2-127, 305, 309, 311, 315, 321, 327, 343, 351
Constantius Chlorus, 17, 139
Corinth, 317
Corybants, 319, 467, 469
Crassus, 45
Crete, 169
Cumont, 348, 351, 439
Cyaxares, 113
Cybele, 349, 439, 440, 443-503
Cyprus, 369, 391
Cyrus, 23, 25, 33, 83, 107, 113, 207, 279, 287
Cyrus the Younger, 279

Damascius, 483
Danube, the, 193, 287
Darius, 85, 227, 313
Darius III, 253
Demeter, 483
Demosthenes, 67, 83, 87, 91, 205
Deo, 483, 485
Dio Chrysostom, 231
Diocletian, 19
Dionysus, 333, 351, 369, 393, 395, 407, 417, 419, 499, 501, 503
Dioscorides, 255
Dioscuri, the, 401
Drave, the, 161, 259
Dulichium, 295

Egypt, 313
Egyptians, the, 317, 429, 493
Eleusinian Mysteries, 483
Emesa, 413, 423
508

Empedocles, 373, 379
Epicureans, the, 451
Euboea, 341
Euphrates, the, 337
Eupolis, 85
Euripides, 81, 227, 257, 261, 331
Eusebia, Empress, 273–345
Eustathius, 409
Evadne, 295

Fausta, 19, 23 Franks, the, 91 Frazer, 439, 471

Galatia (Gaul), 35, 67, 329, 345 Galatians (Gauls), 77, 89 Galerius (Maximianus), 45 Galli, the, 439, 467 Gallus, 115, 443, 471, 473 Gallus, 16, 143, 471, 473 Gallus Caesar, vii, 273 Germans, the, 149, 199 Getae, the, 25 Gibbon, 53 Graces, the, 401, 407 Gyges, 41

Hades, 351, 369
Harrison, 439
Hecate, 493
Hecate, 493
Hector, 147, 179, 181, 189, 193
Helen, 253
Helinia, the, 425, 429
Helicion, 285
Heliogabalus, 413
Helios, Hymn to, 353–435, 451, 461, 467, 471
Heneti (Veneti), 193
Heracleidae, the, 35, 37, 217
Heracleitus, 463
Heracleidus, 463
Heracles, 139, 151, 219, 257, 285, 465, 467
Hermes, 357, Epaphroditus, 501
Herodotus, 23, 33, 211, 227, 229, 267, 285, 313, 337, 339
Hesiod, 151, 351, 371
Hillaria, the, 471, 473, 489
Hipparchus, 429
Homerids, the, 141
Horace, 33, 217, 423
Horus, 407
Hyperion, 371

INDEX

Iamblichus, 348, 349, 350, 351, 353, 359, 365, 397, 399, 401, 411, 413, 433, 441, 453, 483
Iberians, the, 149
Illyria, 15, 67, 205, 287
Illyrians, the, 91, 215
India, 91, 193
Ionia, 317
Iris, 181
Isis, 349
Isocrates, 3, 7, 193, 229, 231
Italy, 67
Ithaca, 295

Juno, 421 Jupiter, 77

Kronia, the, 431 Kronos, 429

Lacedaemonians, the, 33, 35
Laodameia, 295
Latin, 209
Leda, 219
Leonidas, 261
Libanius, 2
Libra, 485
Licinius, 97
Ligurians, the, 193
Livy, 423, 445
Lucifer, 413
Lycurgus, 37
Lycus, the, 199
Lydia, 211
Lydians, the, 41, 287
Lysander, 39, 113

Macedonia, 211, 285, 287, 289, 295
Macedonians, the, 45, 253
Macrobius, 363, 369, 401
Magnentius, 5, 79, 81, 87, 88, 147, 193, 251, 253
Marcellius, 155
Marcellius, 75
Mases, 317
Maxentius, 21
Maximus of Ephesus, 483
Medes, the, 73, 33, 287
Memnon, 221
Menander (rhetorcian), 2, 348
Menelaus, 263
Menestheus, 143
Meriones, 141

Messene, 75
Methymna, 297
Metroum, the, 445
Midas, 227
Milan, 273
Minos, 219
Misopogon, the, 303
Mithras, 348, 349, 353, 361, 401, 425, 440, 483
Muses, the, 357, 393, 395, 417, 419
Mygdonius, the, 69, 165, 167
Myrmecides, 299
Myrsa, 93, 125

Nausicaa, 281, 301 Naville, 350 Nestor, 143, 181, 199 Nicias, 65 Nile, the, 69, 317 Nisaean horses, 135 Nitocris, Queen, 227, 337 Norici, the, 93 Numa, King, 425, 427

Oceanus, 351, 373, 403, 405 Odysseus, 31, 83, 199, 203, 205, 255, 303, 371 Olympia, games at, 209, 223 Olympus, 285 Oricus, 287 Osiris, 369 Ovid, 423, 445

Palatine, the, 421
Pandareos, 155
Pandarus, 141
Pannonia (Paeonia), 49, 53, 77, 91, 93, 259
Paris, 263
Parthia, 35
Parthians, the, 33, 35, 57, 61, 199
Parysatis, 23
Patroclus, 193
Peicopids, the, 217
Peloponnesus, the, 341
Penelope, 281, 295, 301, 303, 305, 339, 341
Penthesilea, 339
Pergamon, 445
Pericles, 85, 341, 343
Persephone, 440, 483

RICHARD CLAY AND SONS, LIMITED, BRUNSWICK STREET, STAMFORD STREET, S.E., AND BUNGAY, SUFFOLK.

THE LOEB CLASSICAL LIBRARY

EDITED BY T. E. PAGE, M.A., AND W. H. D. ROUSE, LITT.D.

A SERIES OF GREEK AND LATIN TEXTS WITH TRANSLATIONS INTO ENGLISH ON THE OPPOSITE PAGE BY LEADING SCHOLARS

FCAP. Svo.

Price 5s net in cloth, or 6s 6d net in leather

50

A LIST OF THE VOLUMES

FIRST TWENTY

Ready in September 1912

- THE APOSTOLIC FATHERS, translated by Kirsopp Lake, of the University of Leyden. 2 volumes. Volume I, September. [Volume II, November.]
- THE CONFESSIONS OF ST. AUGUSTINE, translated by W. Watts (1631). 2 volumes.
- EURIPIDES, translated by A. S. Way, of the University of London.
 4 volumes. Volume I, Iphigeneia at Aulis—Rhesus—Hecuba
 —The Daughters of Troy—Helen; Volume II, Electra—
 Orestes—Iphigeneia in Taurica—Andromache—Cyclops.
- PHILOSTRATUS, THE LIFE OF APOLLONIUS OF TYANA, translated by F. C. Conybeare, of University College, Oxford. 2 volumes.
- PROPERTIUS, translated by H. E. Butler, of the University of London. 1 volume.
- TERENCE, translated by John Sargeaunt, of Westminster School.

 2 volumes. Volume I, Lady of Andros—Self-Tormentor—
 Eunuch; Volume II, Phormio—Mother-in-Law—Brothers.

Ready in November 1912

- APOLLONIUS RHODIUS, translated by R. C. Seaton, of Jesus College, Cambridge. I volume.
- APPIAN'S ROMAN HISTORY, translated by Horace White, of New York. 4 volumes. Volumes I and II.
- CATULLUS, translated by F. W. Cornish, Vice-Provost of Eton College; TIBULLUS, translated by J. P. Postgate, of Liverpool University; PERVIGILIUM VENERIS, translated by J. W. Mackail. I volume.
- CICERO'S LETTERS TO ATTICUS, translated by E.O. Winstedt, of Magdalen College, Oxford. 3 volumes. Volume I.
- JULIAN, translated by W. C. Wright, of Bryn Mawr College. 3 volumes. Volume I.
- LUCIAN, translated by A. M. Harmon, of Princeton University. 8 volumes. Volume I.
- SOPHOCLES, translated by F. Storr, of Trinity College, Cambridge. 2 volumes. Volume I, Oedipus the King—Oedipus at Colonus—Antigone.
- THEOCRITUS, BION AND MOSCHUS, translated by J. M. Edmonds, of Jesus College, Cambridge. 1 volume.

8

FURTHER VOLUMES PROJECTED IN THE LOEB CLASSICAL LIBRARY

GREEK AUTHORS

- AESCHINES, translated by C. D. Adams, of Dartmouth College. 2 volumes.
- APPIAN, translated by Horace White, of New York. Volumes III and IV.
- ARISTOPHANES, translated by J. W. White, of Harvard University. 3 volumes.
- ARISTOTLE, THE POLITICS AND THE ATHENIAN CONSTITUTION, translated by Edward Capps, of Princeton University. 1 volume.

LIST OF FURTHER VOLUMES-continued

- DAPHNIS AND CHLOE, translated by J. M. Edmonds, of Jesus College, Cambridge. 1 volume.
- DIO CASSIUS, translated by H. G. Foster (1906), revised by E. Cary, of Princeton University. 8 volumes.
- EURIPIDES, translated by A. S. Way, of the University of London. Volumes III and IV.
- GREEK LYRICS, translated by J. M. Edmonds, of Jesus College, Cambridge. I volume.
- LUCIAN, translated by A. M. Harmon, of Princeton University. Volumes II-VIII.
- MANETHO, translated by S. de Ricci. I volume.
- MENANDER, translated by F. G. Allinson, of Brown University.

 1 volume.
- PAUSANIAS, translated by W. H. S. Jones, of St. Catharine's College, Cambridge. 5 volumes.
- PLUTARCH, TWELVE LIVES, translated by B. Perrin, of Yale University. 2 volumes.
- QUINTUS SMYRNAEUS, translated by A. S. Way, of the University of London. 1 volume.
- STRABO, translated by J. R. S. Sterrett, of Cornell University. 8 volumes.
- THUCYDIDES, translated by C. F. Smith, of the University of Wisconsin. 2 volumes.
- XENOPHON, CYROPAEDIA, translated by Walter Miller, of the University of Missouri. 2 volumes.

LATIN AUTHORS

- APULEIUS, GOLDEN ASS, translated by W. Addlington (1566), revised by S. Gaselee, of Magdalene College, Cambridge. 2 volumes.
- CAESAR'S GALLIC WARS, translated by Lieut.-Col. H. J. Edwards, C.B., of Peterhouse, Cambridge. 1 volume.

LIST OF FURTHER VOLUMES-continued

- CICERO, DE FINIBUS, translated by H. Rackham, of Christ's College, Cambridge. 1 volume.
 - DE OFFICIIS, translated by Walter Miller, of the University of Missouri. 1 volume.
 - FAMILIARES, translated by E. O. Winstedt, of Magdalen College, Oxford. 5 volumes.
 - LETTERS TO ATTICUS, translated by E. O. Winstedt, of Magdalen College, Oxford. Volume II.
- HORACE, EPISTLES AND SATIRES, translated by W. G. Hale, of the University of Chicago, and G. L. Hendrickson, of Yale University. 1 volume.
- ODES AND EPODES, translated by C. E. Bennett, of Cornell University. 1 volume.
- PLAUTUS, translated by Paul Nixon, of Bowdoin College. 4 volumes.
- PETRONIUS, translated by M. Heseltine, of New College, Oxford.

 1 volume.
- PLINY'S LETTERS, Mellmott's translation, revised.
- SENECA'S TRAGEDIES, translated by F. J. Miller, of the University of Chicago. 2 volumes.
- SUETONIUS, translated by J. C. Rolfe, of the University of Pennsylvania. 2 volumes.
- TACITUS, DIALOGUS, translated by Wm. Peterson, of McGill University; GERMANIA AND AGRICOLA, translated by Maurice Hutton, of the University of Toronto. 1 volume.
- VIRGIL, translated by H. R. Fairclough, of Stamford University. 2 volumes.

Full Prospectus on application.

Note: Under the title Machines or Mind, Dr. Rouse has written an essay on the advantages to be gained by study of the Classics. It will be forwarded post-free on application.

4

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD ST.W.C.







